



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



3498

56.4

*Handwritten signature*

HARVARD COLLEGE  
LIBRARY



THE REQUEST OF  
EVERT JANSEN WENDELL  
(CLASS OF 1882)  
OF NEW YORK

1918



3/6



PLAYS

BY

FRANCES ANNE KEMBLE.



LONDON  
PRINTED BY SPOTTISWOODE AND CO.  
NEW-STREET SQUARE

PLAYS

BY FRANCIS ANNE KEMBLE.

AN ENGLISH TRAGEDY:

A PLAY, IN FIVE ACTS.

MARY STUART.

TRANSLATED FROM THE GERMAN OF SCHILLER.

MADemoiselle DE BELLE ISLE.

TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH OF ALEXANDRE DUMAS.

LONDON:

LONGMAN, GREEN, LONGMAN, ROBERTS, & GREEN.

1863.



11



AN ENGLISH TRAGEDY.

A PLAY

IN FIVE ACTS.

~~3457.52.5~~

3.498.5.6.4

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY  
FROM  
THE BEQUEST OF  
EVERT JANSEN WENDELL  
1918

AN anecdote of real life, which I heard my father relate, suggested to me the Third Scene of the Third Act of the following Play, which I wrote as a dramatic fragment before the idea of the whole had occurred to me. The preceding and subsequent portions of the drama were afterwards added to that scene.



TO  
THE REVEREND  
WILLIAM HARNESS.

---


My kind and honoured Friend,

It is not without hesitation that I avail myself of your permission to dedicate this Play to you. Written between twenty and thirty years ago, it then challenged the indulgence of my friends, in spite of its many defects, as the possible promise of better things when I should have attained maturer powers. I, too, hoped what my friends were kind enough to expect, and looked forward to accomplishing something better; but alas! this is the only piece of work I have ever finished since the first essays of my school-girl days; and, therefore, most imperfect as it is, I have nothing better to offer you. Pray accept it, and with it the expression of my heartfelt regret that it is not a worthier token of the respect, gratitude, and affection with which I am

Yours most truly,

FANNY KEMBLE.





## Dramatis Personæ.

---

LORD ALFORD.

JUDGE WINTHROP.

JOHN FORRESTER.

JAMES FORRESTER.

WILTON.

MOWBRAY.

ILLWORTH.

*Gentlemen, Servants of LORD ALFORD and JUDGE WINTHROP.*

ANNE, *Winthrop's wife.*

MARY, *Winthrop's sister.*

*The scene lies partly in London and partly at JUDGE WINTHROP'S  
house in Surrey.*



ACT I.

SCENE 1.

*A tavern in London. Enter JOHN and JAMES FORRESTER.*

JOHN FORRESTER.

From Antwerp you shall certainly hear from me ;  
And then as soon as I reach Ghent, and of my  
Speeding on the voyage—how strange things  
Seem to untravelled eyes—how Flanders ladies  
And Flanders lace may look to an Englishman,  
And all important matters, I will write of.

JAMES.

Especially forget not to apprise me  
As soon as my uncle dies—for die he must,  
I take it ; and, good John, when you come back,  
And are the Honourable Sir John Forrester,  
With sundry thousand pounds a-year, I beg  
You 'll not forget your poorer younger brother.

JOHN.

Which way shall I remember thee ? with alms  
From my new fortunes ?

JAMES.

Faith, it may be so ;  
I shall be out at elbows presently,  
An the dice use me not more courteously.

JOHN.

Dice seldom mend a tattered doublet, James.  
Thou 'rt but a careless fellow, and I fear  
That I shall find thee, when I do come back,  
The poorer for my absence.

JAMES.

I do fear it ;

Good brother John, I fear it infinitely.  
Thy wisdom was a kind of floating buoy  
That held me up i' the midst of my unthrift ;  
I fear when thou art gone, that I shall go  
To the very bottom. Thou 'rt a lucky fellow !

JOHN.

Nay, now most men had said that, of the twain,  
*Thou* wert the luckier : eldest of our house,  
I yet have thence derived no good advantage,  
Save the honour of being head of a family  
More old than rich ; whilst thou, the curly darling  
Of our old grandam Wentworth, didst inherit  
Her fortune and a younger brother's privilege  
To spend it like a madman, merrily :  
And yet *I'm* lucky, sayest thou.

JAMES.

Very lucky ;

You never play.

JOHN.

You might be lucky, too,  
Upon those terms.

JAMES.

You never wish to play ;  
That 's where you 're lucky.

JOHN.

No, nor ever wish  
To cut a man's throat, or to steal his purse ;  
Perhaps I 'm lucky, too, in that.

JAMES.

Most certainly,  
For if you played, you might do one or both ;  
I 'm sure I 've often thought I should do both.

JOHN.

Dear brother, what you thus speak jestingly  
Sounds very sadly in my ears ; have patience,  
If now, about to leave you quite alone,  
For the first time since our poor father died,  
I use a little the elder brother's right,  
And leave thee, with these few hundred pounds I've  
saved  
Upon my last year's income, some few words  
Of counsel ; dearest James, pray give me heed.

JAMES.

I would I could but mind as well as heed,  
And do as well as listen—yet the money—

JOHN.

I do not want it, brother, and you may ;  
You know I never play, and my outgoings  
Are measured always by my incomings;  
'T is yours, and yours alone.

JAMES.

Thanks, generous friend,  
I'll try and spend, not lose it.

JOHN.

Prithee do.

Put not thy gentry into such ill company  
As dicers, drinkers, tavern-haunting folk ;  
Kites that seem doves, but hover round their prey  
With beaks and talons whetted sharp for blood.  
Cram not thine honour and thine happiness  
Into that hollow cup, whence, with the dice,  
They shall come tumbling in what fashion fortune  
May please to order. Oh ! be still above  
The power of chance, at least in thine own mind,  
Dear James, nor put thy manliness and worth  
At stake upon a hazard table. The money  
Is nought, but that thou canst not win or lose

That, without losing at the self same time  
An infinite treasure—thine own good esteem ;  
It is a deep stake, brother ; do not risk it.

JAMES.

I will not say to thee that till thou come  
I'll not touch dice, I fear to be forsworn ;  
But I will strive to be more moderate  
In venturing ; and if I can, I will not  
Play while thou 'rt gone.

JOHN.

That's well, good fellow ! well ?

*[Enter a Servant.]*

SERVANT.

The captain is on board, sir, and the wind  
Streaks with grey rippling lines the river's bosom ;  
Your clothes are in the ship, all things are ready.

JOHN.

I come immediately.

*[Exit Servant.]*

Brother, another word ;  
Here is a letter to my friend Judge Winthrop ;  
He'll see for thee into those scrolls and parchments  
That we were looking over yesterday.  
You'll find him, brother, a true Englishman ;  
I cannot give a man a better name.

JAMES.

I will set out to-morrow, brother.

JOHN.

Good—

While thou art there, perhaps it were as well  
To think of another matter, James ; the Judge  
Has a fair sister, a most charming lady,  
Whom thou couldst easier love than I describe.  
When you look at her, think of what I say ;  
A lovely, loving wife were a better monitor  
Than I can be ; sweet lips, and gentle eyes,  
And woman's fond persuasion, should do more  
To sunder thee from those ill-favoured mistresses,  
The dice, than all my talking ; and besides,  
'Twixt man and man there is a boundary  
Not passable even by the closest kindred.  
But, an thou once wert married, thou shouldst find  
Each hour admonish thee not to betray  
Thine own and others' happiness to play.  
Come, let us go. I shall be late on board ;  
Come with me to the stairs.

JAMES.

Would 't were to Flanders !

[*Exeunt the two* FORRESTERS.]

## SCENE 2.

*Another chamber in the tavern. A table at which ALFORD, ILLWORTH, WILTON, MOWBRAY, and others are sitting at dice.*

ALFORD.

It's my throw.

ILLWORTH.

He will have the same, I'll wager.

MOWBRAY.

Impossible! he's had it three times running;  
Poor Wilton here can't speak.

WILTON.

Come, sir, will you throw.

ALFORD.

There 't is again.

OMNES.

Again!

ILLWORTH.

I told you so;  
I'd bet upon him, sir, for a thousand pounds;  
He is the luckiest man in London.

WILTON.

And I  
The most unlucky dog in all the world !  
Some wine there, ho ! some wine !

MOWBRAY (*aside*).

Be careful, Wilton,  
You mar your sole chance, if you lose your wits.

WILTON (*aloud*).

Sir, when one's money 's lost, one's wit 's lost too ;  
It 's gone already, sir. Bring me some wine !

[*Servant brings in wine ; all the gentlemen drink, except*  
ALFORD, ILLWORTH, and MOWBRAY.

ALFORD.

You should not drink, sir, when you play ; you see  
I do not.

ILLWORTH.

No, my lord, nor I.

MOWBRAY.

Nor I.

Now Wilton, throw, and good success befriend you !

WILTON.

Thanks, friend ! (*throws*) that's well !

ALFORD (*throws*).

Yes, sir, and that is better.  
Your stake is lost; what, will you play again?

WILTON (*rises*).

Damnation seize the dice! I'm ruined, ruined.  
Land mortgaged—money lost—my lord, my lord!

[ALFORD converses with other gentlemen; MOWBRAY walks  
up and down with WILTON, in great agitation.]

MOWBRAY.

For God's sake, sir, be patient! 't is not possible.

WILTON.

I say 't is true; I saw it, and I know it.

MOWBRAY.

What, man! a lord play such a beggar's trick?

WILTON.

It was a beggar's trick; I'm sure he did it though!

ALFORD.

You seem disturbed, sir; I'm afraid your losses  
Something outwent your expectations;  
I shall be proud to give you your revenge.  
Shall we play again?

WILTON.

Oh ! by no means, my lord,  
Your lordship's luck is more than I can cope with,  
(*Aside*)—Backed by your lordship's dexterous sleight  
of hand.

ALFORD.

I'm sorry, sir, my luck has been so great ;  
Indeed I'm mostly lucky ; I could wish  
I were not — I too often rob my friends.  
Good evening, gentlemen, I see you 're going ;  
Good Master Wilton, a good even to you.

WILTON (*aside*).

The curses of a ruined man light on you !

[*Exeunt* WILTON, MOWBRAY, and the rest ;  
*manent* ALFORD and ILLWORTH.

ALFORD.

There's a fool who puts his finger in the candle,  
And cries because 't is burnt.

ILLWORTH.

I see, my lord,  
You've not forgotten how to handle dice.

ALFORD.

No, Illworth : — and yet all 's but nothing either ;  
Thou seest the goodly show I make in town here,  
My carriages, my horses, and my servants.

ILLWORTH.

A comet's tail, a perfect blaze of splendour!

ALFORD.

All borrowed light, sir, for all that : I tell thee,  
I'm the poorest man in Christendom ; and save  
When every now and then a money bag  
Without a head, like this fellow, comes to be squeezed,  
I've but a sorry time with the petitions  
Of a scurvy set of villains they call creditors.  
And whither art thou bound ?

ILLWORTH.

My lord, to Florence.

ALFORD.

To Florence, ha ! what the game 's up in England ?  
Or hast thou run a step beyond thy compass ?

ILLWORTH.

Fortune and credit are with me so wrecked,  
That I must fly from England, which henceforth  
Has nought but chains and prison bars for me.

ALFORD.

That's a pity! but you'll thrive in Florence, Illworth.  
I'll give you letters to some friends of mine there;  
Men of good purses, whom you'll find worth knowing.  
You must not fail to find out old Matteo,  
The man who makes the curious dice you wot of;  
Somewhere in St. Peter's Street, near the Arno side.  
I'll find the very name of the place for thee,  
And give thee, too, an errand to him for me.  
But that I've other quarry in pursuit,  
I'd see fair Florence once again with thee.

ILLWORTH.

Your lordship means to stay in London?

ALFORD.

No.

I'm bound to Surrey; I shall visit there  
A certain judge, who hath a pretty wife,  
Upon some special business.

ILLWORTH.

Of his own,  
Or yours, my lord? Do you know the lady?

ALFORD.

Yes,

After a fashion, I admired her once;  
'Twas thought she was an heiress, when I did so.

She lost her fortune, and, I thought, her looks ;  
She 's married now — and has grown fair again.

ILLWORTH.

Poor lady ! I should say, poor gentleman !  
Does your lordship purpose to remain there long ?

ALFORD.

Umph ! I can't tell, sir, till I see the lady.  
I may have Cæsar's fortune, or I may  
Sit ten years down before a female Troy :  
I fear not much the latter chance, however.

ILLWORTH.

No ; your experience has not taught you fear.  
The conqueror of our proudest city beauties  
Could scarce be foiled by a simple country mistress.

ALFORD.

She is not country bred ; dost think I 'm whining  
After some rosy Amaryllida ?  
This lady would have shone a dazzling star  
In the brightest court in Europe ; she is perfect !  
So fair, so stately, so majestic,  
I never saw her peer !

ILLWORTH.

Why, my good lord,  
You 're sure in love.

ALFORD.

Perhaps I am, a little,  
But not enough to puzzle me, good Illworth.  
Farewell! good speed to Florence! and do n't forget  
The hand thus, and they never fall amiss.

[*Exeunt.*]

## SCENE 3.

*A room in JUDGE WINTHROP'S house. ANNE is discovered sitting at work: enter to her MARY with her lap full of flowers.*

ANNE.

Oh! I am glad you 're come! the morning wears,  
'Tis near on noon—we shall dine presently.  
Why, where hast thou been? thy dress is all disordered,  
And thy hair tangled, and all wet with dew:  
Where hast thou been?

MARY.

All through the park and garden.  
Oh, never mind my hair! Oh, Anne, the spring  
Is come again: the hollow dingle path  
Is soft with the swelling moss, all starry green;  
And by the old oak roots, the freckled primroses  
Are starting up: the golden crocus points,  
Like to a goodly rank of fairy spears,  
Are peering up behind the close box borders:

And the snowdrops rang their silver bells at me  
As I ran past. Here are some violets—  
A handful that I gathered as I came  
Along the hawthorn hedge: delicious creatures!

ANNE.

How you kiss them, child! Why, one would think  
they were  
Your lover.

MARY.

I should like so sweet an one.  
Venus' fair Adonis, nor the youth  
Who died beside the brook wherein he gazed,  
Were not made into flowers one half so sweet.  
You know, Anne, you are married, and can tell  
Better than I can guess what manner of love  
One bears one's husband: for mine own good part,  
I cannot fancy that I e'er shall like  
Any man alive so well as I like my brother,  
Or any life so much as this I lead—  
In the sunny walks, among the flower-plots,  
Where I am free to run, sing, laugh, and play,  
With my good friends the birds and butterflies.  
But you do n't like the country.

ANNE.

Yes I do;

I like it better than I did at first;

I see more things here than I did at first ;  
I look more at them, too ;—a rosy sunset,  
Or a bright morning, now begins to be  
As good as a city pageant to me ; and I grow  
To like the converse of all silent things—  
Of trees and flowers, and wandering waters sweet,  
Of lights and shadows, Nature's visitors,  
Which come and make society in solitude,  
To cheer us.

MARY.

Yes, you 're growing more to like it ;  
Yet methinks you 'd rather be in London,  
Leading your city life.

ANNE.

I was bred up to it.

MARY.

And I to this : and each loves best her own ;  
Yet in some sort, I can feel how it is with you—  
You are so beautiful, dear Anne ; 't is natural,  
Most natural, that you should love to be  
Where you can draw all eyes to wait on you.  
You talk well, too, and those who do so love  
Fit audience to applaud.

ANNE.

No, not to applaud,  
But to respond.

MARY.

Alas ! I cannot do so,  
I have no wit ; yet Heaven knows I love you.  
I am not worthy to be your companion.

ANNE.

Fie ! speak not thus ; you make me blush, dear Mary.  
You are a fit companion for an angel.

MARY.

But then, my brother is your husband, Anne,  
And he can understand and prize you fully ;  
And he loves you dearly, and admires you well,  
And thinks you excellent above all women.  
Does not his company make up for all  
You left i' the merry town ?

ANNE.

Is your brother merry ?

MARY.

No, in himself he's grave enough, I grant you ;  
But then, why do n't you make him laugh ?

ANNE.

I can 't.

MARY.

Oh yes, you could ! I do, whene'er I see him.

ANNE.

Yes, and I often wonder how you dare.

MARY.

How I dare! why, one would think, to hear you,  
You were afraid of your good husband, Anne.

ANNE.

Well, so I am—I am afraid of him.

MARY.

Afraid of him! the gentlest soul alive!  
Afraid of him!

ANNE.

Aye, aye, 't is easy, dear,  
For you to speak thus, who have known him always,  
And grown up on his knee: you're like some child  
Bred in a mountain land, and running boldly  
Where others fear to stand. Come, sit down here,  
And while you twist your flower-wreath I'll tell you  
After what fashion I was married, and then  
You'll see I have some cause for what I say.

MARY.

A story, oh a story! Kiss, me, good girl  
Well now—and so?

ANNE.

You know, my mother died  
When I was but a little toddling thing ;  
My father loved me with that passionate love  
That mostly grows where the heart has but one channel  
In which to pour itself. He was very wealthy,  
And nobly born, and proud, and I was nursed  
In the bosom of all stateliness and splendour.

MARY.

That's why you look so proud and queenly, love :  
Do n't laugh, your pride becomes you infinitely.

ANNE.

Indeed ! I did not know that I was proud.  
As I grew a woman I was daily taught  
That I was fair, and should be great and powerful ;  
And at the court, and in the city revels,  
Whene'er I went abroad, a smiling crowd  
Came round me, full of ready courtesy  
And flattering worship, and my heart was full  
With the bright sunshine of prosperity,  
And took delight in all things.

MARY.

Had you many suitors ?

ANNE.

Yes, Mary, many ; though I was very young,  
Scarce sixteen.

MARY.

Did you fancy none of them ?

ANNE.

Yes—no—I scarcely know.

MARY.

You will not tell.

ANNE.

I would tell you if I could tell myself.  
My father was ambitious for me, and hoped,  
I know, to see me favour one of them,  
For marrying him I should have been a countess.

MARY.

Oh ! would you like to have been a countess, Anne ?

ANNE.

Yes, I suppose I should.

MARY.

Why did n't you marry him ?

ANNE.

He never asked me : he was one of those  
Who, under the sharp flail of my misfortunes,  
Prov'd light and flew away.

MARY.

What sorry chaff !  
How very strange !

ANNE.

No, love, that is not strange ;  
'T is you who are strange, and true, and lovely.

MARY.

Go on—and so—

ANNE.

Suddenly a claim was made  
By some far distant kinsman of our house,  
Who had been long in foreign lands, to a share—  
A large share of my father's best estates.

MARY.

Was the claim rightful ?

ANNE.

Many thought it so,  
And we were on the brink of being spoiled,  
When your brother—

MARY.

Yes, my brother took your cause  
And won it for you; I have heard that story.  
So then you married him?

ANNE.

'T was strange enough,  
That he, so grave, so silent, and so thoughtful,  
Should e'er have fallen to loving such an one;  
But so it was; and my father growing sick,  
Full gratefully resigned me to the hands  
Of this good guardian. My poor father died,  
And then this strange relation became heir  
To all th' estates which I had thought were mine;  
He became heir, too, to the friends and lovers  
That waited, as I found, on them, not me.  
Suddenly I was left alone in the world,  
And still your brother loved me, and at last,  
He was so kind to me, I married him.

MARY.

Well, are you sorry for it?

ANNE.

What a question?  
I do but wish that he were oftener with us.  
He's always busy; I scarce feel I know  
Aught of him, save that he is very good to me.

MARY.

He's good to every thing ! Are you happy, then ?

ANNE.

Yes, happy ; yes, quite happy, certainly.

*[ Clock strikes.*

MARY.

Hark ! it is noon, and here's my brother come.

*[Enter WINTHROP.*

WINTHROP.

Good morrow, dear ! good morrow, my sweet wife !

How has the morning sped, my mistresses ?

Why, Mary, thou art glowing like a rose ;

Thou hast been out : wert thou along with her, sweet ?

ANNE.

No, I can't walk, you know ; it wearies me.

And Mary skims the sward like a young greyhound,

And laughs at me because I am so slow.

WINTHROP.

Ne'er heed her, wench ; we'll teach thee e'er we've done,

To walk six miles ere breaking of thy fast.

What hast thou done with the time ? wrought at the  
loom ?

Let's see—why Mary, why, should she go forth?  
See, here's a garden growing 'neath her fingers,  
More perfect than the real flowers they mimic.

MARY.

No doubt, for nothing natural is perfect.

WINTHROP.

My little Socrates! here's a carnation  
Might almost cheat my nose at Christmas-tide,  
Whilst in an hour, these buds that thou hast gathered  
Shall be trod underground, withered and pale.

MARY.

Yet you love best these children of the mould  
For that very cause, that they shall fade and die.  
Secure possession of mere mortal good  
Would prove no blessing could it last for ever.  
In its frail tenure lies its richest worth.  
We love that most, we mostly fear to lose,  
And the precious things of life are those that perish.  
Is it not so?

WINTHROP.

How wise thou art this morning!

MARY.

But is it not so?

WINTHROP.

It seems as tho' it were !  
Wife, you make roses better than the spring;  
I would my work were of such pleasant sort !

ANNE.

Have you had much hard work to do this morning ?  
Are you weary ?

WINTHROP.

Till I saw you, dear, I was.

MARY.

Come, let me kiss the cobwebs from thy brain.  
Look here, Anne, how this daffodil becomes him,  
Stuck in his doublet. Here, I 'll put another  
In your hat for you—why, now you 're beautiful !

WINTHROP.

Out, madcap ! Wife, we must tame this saucy girl.  
Shall we shut her up, or seek a husband for her ?

MARY.

Oh, shut me up ! pray shut me up, dear brother !  
I 'll take the prison very patiently,  
So you leave out the jailer.

WINTHROP.

Very well ;

We shall see anon ; I expect from town to-morrow  
Two of our first gallants—Master James Forrester  
And the Lord Alford. When you see these gentlemen,  
Perhaps you 'll change your mind.

ANNE.

Lord Alford, said you ?

WINTHROP.

Aye, do you know him ?

ANNE.

I did know him once,  
A little—and very long ago. He has broken  
More hearts, they say, than any man in England.

MARY.

Thank Heaven, so fine a gentleman can scarce  
Think my heart worth the breaking !

WINTHROP.

To speak truth,  
Report talks loudly of him in such praises  
As I would rather he deserved than I.  
But that I know you, wenches, to be such



As honest Englishwomen should be, I  
Might not so well have liked his Lordship's visit.  
He comes on business tho', and while he's here,  
You'll entertain him as becomes yourselves,  
And my dear wife and sister.

MARY.

Sure their worships  
Will soon be gone; they'll find us but dull company.

*[Enter a Servant.]*

SERVANT.

Your dinner waits, sir.

WINTHROP.

Come, wife, do you hear;  
Leave planting of your flowers—the dinner waits.

MARY.

And what's the other—Master Forrester?

WINTHROP.

I do not know him; you shall find that out,  
And with a woman's eye, sharp as her needle,  
Spy all his qualities in half an hour.

MARY.

Will you take my word for him, then?



Sc. 3.

AN ENGLISH TRAGEDY.

33

WINTHROP.

Assuredly.

MARY.

Very good ! A pretty book you give me here ;  
But I shall spell it through, or I'm mistaken.  
For, court or country, still a man's a man.

WINTHROP.

That's very true ; and to one wise as thou art  
I' the curious study of mankind——

MARY.

Flout on.

All their ill gifts I know in knowing thee ;  
And whatsoe'er in other men appears,  
That's not in thee, may be set down for good.  
Thou art a judge, yet, by my word, thy judgment  
Touching this gentleman shall wait on mine.

WINTHROP.

Content, my small Minerva ! Come, wife, come.

[*Exeunt.*]

END OF THE FIRST ACT.

## ACT II.

## SCENE 1.

*The garden of WINTHROP'S house.*

*Enter MARY and JAMES FORRESTER.*

MARY.

And so you never heard of the flower-angels ?

JAMES.

Never ! Are you one of them ?

MARY.

Oh ! you are mocking me.

JAMES.

Believe me, no ; but, for whene'er I see you,  
Be 't morn or eve, mid noon or starry night,  
A flower still hangs on your breast or in your hand :  
I thought perhaps you were a flower-angel.

MARY.

No, truly ; but they 're always near about me.

JAMES.

What are they ?



Sc. 1.

AN ENGLISH TRAGEDY.

35

MARY.

Happy sprites, whose charge it is  
To walk unseen about all garden paths,  
And live in the fragrant neighbourhood of flowers.  
No bud or blossom but hath such a keeper ;  
In dim, damp wood, or on wide windy common,  
By loneliest marsh, where'er a flower may blow,  
Nursed in close gardens of man's fashioning,  
Or sown by that wandering seedsman, the free air,  
These angels haunt : the maid that on her casement  
Sets a flower-pot, hath one still watching there,  
And she that wears a blossom in her vest  
Keeps a good spirit hovering o'er her breast.  
I make you smile : this is not city talk.

JAMES.

Give me that rose you wear—for I believe  
Partly in what you say—so give it me,  
That I may have an angel near to me.

MARY.

So you take mine from me—well, 'tis no matter.

JAMES.

Alas ! you do not need such guardianship.  
But when this fades, then whither goes the sprite ?

MARY

I do not know ; I ne'er did think of that—  
Perchance to some new-blown bud of the same kind

JAMES.

My angel then will leave me. I could wish  
To have some flower growing ever near me,  
That should live as long as I did—some sweet flower  
Whose loveliness and bloom should last my days,  
And whose good angel should be mine till death.  
Know you of any such ?

MARY.

No, sir, of none.  
The dews begin to fall,—'tis growing evening.  
Shall we go in ?

JAMES.

Oh ! 'tis not evening yet :  
The air is warm and balmy, and the light  
Is bright on all the tree stems yet, dear Mary.

MARY.

Nay, but look yonder, how the sober sky  
Hath suited all itself in modest grey ;  
And see, where the moon uplifts her pearly brow  
Over that soft brown cloud.

JAMES.

Ay, but look yonder,  
On my side of the garden, gentle mistress;  
The western heaven is full of rosy light,  
And on yon slope where the fallow deer stand grazing,  
How red the sunset falls !

MARY.

Look at the shadows :  
They are very long.

JAMES.

They will grow longer, Mary,  
And night will come, and after it to-morrow,  
When I must go from hence.

MARY.

Shall we go in ?

JAMES.

One moment stand beneath this blossoming tree,  
That drops its snowy stars upon thy head,  
And let me, while I yet am at thy side,  
Gaze on this happy place that I must leave.

MARY.

Nay, speak not thus : these melancholy words,  
And the stealing twilight, fill my heart with sadness.  
Must you indeed begone ?

JAMES.

I must indeed.

The business I came hither to despatch  
Is all accomplished, all things quite cleared up :  
One blessed week has passed like one short day,  
And all is over.

MARY.

I am sorry.

JAMES.

What?

What are you sorry for?

MARY.

That you must go.

Shall you never come again?

JAMES.

Will you give me leave

To come again?

MARY.

Oh yes, most gladly !

JAMES.

Mary,

We are not speaking to each other truly.  
The words that from thy innocent lips I draw

Might seem to some men warrant of a hope  
Which yet I have not; for I know thy thought  
Touches not mine.

MARY.

I do not understand you.  
I'm very sorry you must go—I would  
Your cause had been much harder to unravel.  
Then you had stayed here longer; I'd have shown you,  
Then, other walks and favourite paths of mine,  
And we should have seen the roses bloom together.  
What is the matter that you cover your eyes  
And sigh so?—have I vexed you, Master Forrester?

JAMES.

Hush, hush, thou fairy! this is all too much!  
Oh, lay this little hand upon my breast,  
And feel the tempest thou hast wrought in me.

MARY.

You frighten me! Oh, pray let go my hand!  
'Tis evening now, quite evening—let's go in.

JAMES.

Mary, my heart's bursting, I must speak it all.  
Mary, I love you—O maiden, words can't utter  
How much I love you! Oh no, do not leave me!  
Do n't tremble: dost thou fear me, I who'd give  
My soul to save thee from the smallest harm?

MARY.

Let me go to my brother! Sir, this is not well;  
You—you—you should not have said this to me.  
I can scarce breathe or stand.

JAMES.

Oh, sit down here!

I will not breathe another word of love;  
Forgive me, but for pity's sake stay here.  
Don't fear; I will not touch thy hand, I will not  
E'en sit beside thee. May I stand here, Mary?

MARY.

Yes, sir.

JAMES.

The moonlight shines into your eyes,  
And makes them look like two soft streams of light.  
Listen! far down in the dusk, from yonder thickets,  
What sound is that?

MARY.

It is the nightingale:  
Is it not sweet?

JAMES.

Most melancholy sweet!  
Yet oh! not half so sweet as thy sweet voice.



Sc. 1.

AN ENGLISH TRAGEDY.

41

MARY.

I 'm better now, so pray let us go in.

JAMES.

Shall your brother know of all this secret talk?  
Shall I tell it him, and ask him if he 'll give you  
To me to be my wife? Speak Mary, shall I?

MARY.

Ask what thou wilt; I will stay here no longer.

[*Exit.*

JAMES.

For mercy's sake do n't leave me! She is gone;  
Like some light vision of unearthly beauty,  
She's vanished! but the charm she shed around  
Remains. O blessed sward her feet have pressed,  
Be ever green! Thou happy, happy mound  
That didst receive her beauteous form, may flowers  
Cover thee sweetly all the live-long summer!  
And thou, delicious curtain of fresh blossoms,  
May the autumn crown thee with a glorious bearing!  
Ye lovely ministrants to man's delight,  
That seem so full of kindly sympathy  
With human joy, a lover's blessing on ye!  
And be this place for ever hallowed ground,  
First left by winter, by the summer's sun first found!

[*Exit.*

## SCENE 2.

*A room in WINTHROP'S house.*

*ANNE and ALFORD playing at chess ; WINTHROP reading.*

ALFORD.

Fair Mistress Winthrop, you 're too hard for me.

WINTHROP (*aside*).

I 'm glad of it.

ANNE.

Your lordship is not playing  
As though you meant to win : I fear you spare me.  
Pray play in earnest, sir !

ALFORD.

Shall I do so,  
And win of you ?

ANNE.

But that I did not fear  
The chance of losing, sir, I had not played.  
Pray show your strength ; I 'm bent to conquer you.

ALFORD.

That were an easier matter than you think,  
Perhaps, fair mistress.

ANNE.

I crave your lordship's pardon,  
I did not hear you.

ALFORD.

'T is no matter, madam ;  
You had not heeded had you heard, perchance,  
And that had been worse—your moves are very cautious.

WINTHROP.

Your lordship's not a foe to trifle with ;  
She's right.

ANNE.

This game is mine, for a crown.

ALFORD.

Indeed !

(*Aside*)—The other game is mine, I think, though.

[*Enter a Servant.*

SERVANT.

Mistress,  
Here is a dame come up from the village, craves  
To speak a word with you.

ANNE.

Oh, 't is Dame Ingle, husband ;  
I bade her come, and promised her, moreover,  
Her husband's pardon.

WINTHROP (*to the Servant*).

You may go away.

[*Exit Servant.*]

I'm sorry for it, wife.

ANNE.

Sorry for what?

Why, 't is but closing of your book a minute,  
And writing out the man's dismissal.

WINTHROP.

Nay,

You promised him his pardon, and you must give it.

ANNE.

Why, sir, you jest; I promised it, indeed,  
Because I knew that you would give it.

WINTHROP.

You should not

Have promised for another, Anne.

ANNE.

Pshaw! nonsense!

'T is hard indeed if my credit may not reach  
To such a point as this!

WINTHROP.

Perhaps it is;

But it may not.

ANNE.

What do you mean, Judge Winthrop?

WINTHROP.

That you have promised what you cannot do.

ANNE.

No; but you can.

WINTHROP.

Indeed, I cannot.

ANNE.

How!

Cannot!—cannot set a man free from gaol,  
Who's there by your own warrant! You will not,  
You should have said.

WINTHROP.

I'll say it, then—I will not  
Nay, Anne, ne'er frown, nor look so scornfully :  
I will not, and I cannot break the laws,  
By whose just doom this man is cast in prison.  
D'ye think I make the statutes I enforce?  
Nay, I am but their voice—the parchment sheet  
In which they are set down, that shows them forth.

ANNE.

Ne'er tell me, sir, but you have power enough  
To do this thing, if you were minded to it.

What ! the first man in the shire, Judge Winthrop,  
Not able to let a man go free from gaol ?

WINTHROP.

Neither to send him thither nor take him thence  
Have I the power —were I the king of England,  
I could not do it. Thank Heaven ! 't is no man's will  
Can touch the free life of an Englishman,—  
Nought but the sovereign laws—nor take from any,  
The meanest soul alive in all this land,  
One tittle of his precious liberty.  
You have mistook the matter.

ANNE.

What shall be done ?  
I told the woman I would get him free.

WINTHROP.

You must tell her now you cannot. Be content, wife ;  
The man's not worth your care, and where he is,  
There he is best.

ANNE.

Nay, but I pledged my word.

WINTHROP.

You were to blame : I cannot help it, Anne.  
You need not vex yourself about the woman ;  
I'll have her looked to well.

ANNE.

No doubt you will ;  
But, sir, that 's not the point. Must I go tell her,  
Judge Winthrop will not make my promise good,  
He has refused me?— shall I have no more  
Account made of my prayer than the next dame,  
Who comes from quarrelling on market-day  
To have her matters righted by his worship?

WINTHROP.

Your prayer is of no more account than hers,  
But of the same, Anne, and shall meet from me  
With the self-same justice. Unto her and you,  
And every one, I would deal righteously.

ANNE.

Have I, your wife, no other privileges?

WINTHROP.

Yes, many—folded in the private chamber  
Of my heart and home ; none on the judgment-bench,  
Or in the court, wife.

ANNE.

Shall this be believed?

WINTHROP.

Come, you have left his lordship long enough,  
Pondering his next move ;—get you to your game.  
I will go speak to the woman ; where is she?

ANNE.

In the oak parlour, sir, I bade them put her.

WINTHROP.

Very well! Go to your game; and, Anne, remember,  
Be charier henceforth of your promises.

[*Erit* WINTHROP.]

ANNE.

I cry you mercy, sir! Shall we go on?

ALFORD.

Your leisure is my master, gentle madam.  
I'm sorry for the failure of your suit.

ANNE.

O sir, I heed it not.

ALFORD.

A cause so pleaded,  
By such an one too, might have won itself.

ANNE.

It matters not at all.

ALFORD.

How many men  
Would have died gladly but for half those words!  
Madam, I think you are not in your game —  
That 's a strange move: will you recall it?

ANNE.

No, sir ;  
I don't recall what I once do.

ALFORD.

Take heed, then,  
And play more carefully, or I shall beat you ;  
Your king's in check.

ANNE.

Pshaw ! I am blind, I think.  
That's better.

ALFORD.

Hardly ; there, you're caught again ;  
Check to your king !

ANNE (*rising*).

I cannot play ! I know not  
What I am doing ! to be thus refused ;  
Before a stranger, too, to have my promise,  
Like a child's brag, turned down my throat.

ALFORD.

'T is pity indeed ! Perhaps, however, madam,  
You have already used Judge Winthrop's interest  
In these kind of matters. I have known some wives  
Who scattered their husband's influence so fast  
That they were left adry ; their courtesies  
Were spent by their ladies with so free a hand.

ANNE.

'Tis the first favour, sir, I ever asked him,  
And thus he answers me.

ALFORD.

The first! O Heaven!  
To be thus sued to, and to answer thus!  
Your husband, Mistress Winthrop, is a man  
Like none that ever lived in the world before.  
There be — ay, hundreds — who but for one word  
Of lightest bidding, uttered by such lips,  
Would leap into the fire.

ANNE.

O sir; but then  
One's husband never would be one of these.

ALFORD.

Fatal decree! that still possession dulls  
The sense to the owning the most precious treasure;  
Yet I had not believed this, but for seeing it.

ANNE.

'Tis hard indeed!

:

ALFORD.

You, you whom I remember  
Absolute queen over so many hearts!



Sc. 2.

AN ENGLISH TRAGEDY.

51

The drooping of whose eyelid might have bid  
The lordliest of our court fall down before you  
In happy worship of your slightest wish ;  
You to be thus refused ! — I crave your pardon —

ANNE.

O sir, go on ! You saw it, and you may,  
And doubtless will, speak what you saw. You'll say  
You saw me, like an humbled school-girl, stand  
To be tutored about this and t' other word  
That I had spoke too much ; to be denied  
The suit I asked, and bade take care henceforth  
What things I asked for ; — and indeed I will !

ALFORD.

Have patience, madam ! — it is true, your husband  
Might have more gently put you from your suit,  
Answered with something more of courtesy.  
Alas ! I can imagine no such grief  
As having to deny a prayer of yours.

ANNE.

He does not think so.

ALFORD.

Pardon me, fair mistress —  
You must make some allowances for age.  
The tender heart, that in that gentle breast

With pity and with kindness throbs towards all things,  
Is young enough to have been Judge Winthrop's  
daughter's.

Had you but mated your sweet prime of life  
With one akin to you in years, you had found  
Perchance a happier lot: but you forget,  
Time, as it goes, lays ice within our veins,  
Which coldly curdles round an old man's heart:  
'T is not your husband's fault, but your ill fortune,  
That he no more is young.

ANNE.

'T is very true :  
'T is an ill thing when opposite seasons meet.

ALFORD.

And opposite ages are like spring and winter ;  
'T is the spring suffers always in the encounter,  
And the gentler bows to the sterner influence.

ANNE.

My father made this match ; he was his friend.  
Oh ! let me think how much he was his friend  
Who married me, portionless, friendless !

ALFORD.

Madam !

What is 't you say ? portionless ! Where's the dower  
Might with your wealth of beauty hold compare ?

Portionless! why, the giving of yourself,  
Decked as you are with charms not of this earth—  
Turn not away, I speak the common words  
Of all men, where your name is only uttered—  
Was the bestowing of so great a gift,  
That, tho' he should make up Methusaleh's years,  
He ne'er could pay you for 't. O Heaven! por-  
tionless!

The peerless Greek that set the world in arms  
Ne'er fired the nations with such matchless beauty.  
To look on you alone is happiness,  
And he has called you his—his own!

ANNE.

My lord!

ALFORD.

Oh! pardon me, you do not know—you cannot  
Ev'n guess—what chords are thrilling in my breast,  
That have perforce been silent many a year.  
You never knew, and now 't is useless all  
That you should know, the hopes, the dreams, the  
worship

That once did shrine your image in my heart—  
Hopes that had sickened till I thought them dead,  
And worship that should now be dumb for ever;—  
Yet 't is impossible to hold one's peace  
And hear you thus decry your precious self.  
Portionless! friendless! If you were thus friendless,

It more became him ne'er to make you look  
From him to others who no others have,  
To hold his place if he should fail to you.  
You have no brother, madam, nor no sister ?

ANNE.

Not one of kin to me in the wide world.

ALFORD.

Yet 't is not so, fair creature ! say thou not  
That thou art friendless ; every eye that sees thee,  
Each heart that feels thy sovereignty of beauty,  
Is friend and servant to thine excellence.  
Oh ! honour me with such a blessed title,  
And call my life your own.

ANNE.

I thank you, sir :

To-morrow you go hence, never again  
To hear my name, or look upon my face.  
Your proffers were most kind, could they stead me  
aught.

ALFORD.

Yet, oh ! remember them !

ANNE.

Be sure I will ;  
And let me pray one thing of you—your silence  
On what this evening you have witnessed.



Sc. 2.

AN ENGLISH TRAGEDY.

55

ALFORD.

Madam,

Your will locks that within my lips.

ANNE.

Good night, sir!

Ere you depart to-morrow I shall see you.

ALFORD.

Once more I shall be happy then. Good night,  
Sweet lady! and may pleasant dreams wait on you!

[Exit ANNE.]

I would I might but order those same dreams :  
'T is wonderful how much is worked by them.  
The unconscious reason thrust aside the while,  
Feelings and passions oft lay hold of us,  
Which, i' the waking hours of soberer judgment,  
Were hard withstood : not so in kindly sleep—  
The spell lies soft upon the dreaming spirit,  
And the foe creeps into the slumbering stronghold,  
Whence daylight and its sterner thoughts can't drive it.  
Fair Mistress Anne, would I were Morpheus  
To-night for your sweet sake! How proud she is!  
The tow'r's so high 't will topple of itself;  
For wisdom says pride goes before a fall,  
And if decreed so, why, I cannot help it.  
Bless Mother Ingle! I will pension her,  
Though 't were my last groat, for this good night's work.

[Exit.]

## SCENE 3.

*A terrace before WINTHROP's house. Night. Enter ANNE.*

ANNE.

Into the cool night air; my blood is thick  
With a strange melancholy; and in my heart  
A fluttering fear beats quick, then dies away  
In faint dim longings. What should all this mean?  
I'll walk i' the moonlight—it may be the chaste  
And solemn light of the starry heavens, together  
With the night's cool breathings, shall refresh my spirit.  
How bright thou art, ineffable lonely queen,  
That rul'st these silent hours! O me! my soul  
Melts in thy radiance! All things are at rest.  
From the still boughs that sleep beneath thine eye  
Faint odours breathe of the green and budding spring;  
No smallest sound is heard, but a low rustling  
Like the unfolding of the new made leaves.  
My husband sleeps; I watched him ere I left him;  
A dreamless quiet slumber it did seem,  
Like that of a good man.

[*Enter at the back LORD ALFORD.*

I'm glad I woke.

My sleep was much disturbed, and in my dreams  
A voice and form arose for evermore,  
That seemed to draw my heart away from me;  
I'm glad I woke! How sad and fair is night!  
How fair were such a night to two who loved,

Standing beneath this loving sky. Ah me!  
That mine had been so sweet a lot! Who's there?  
O Heaven! Who's there?

ALFORD (*coming forward*).

Start not, fair dame, nor fear.  
What, wandering thus a lonely votary  
Of the cold queen! Where is your happy husband,  
That he thus suffers you to steal away,  
To walk through the night a fairer earthly Dian?

ANNE.

How comes your lordship waking at this hour?  
I thought the house abed.

ALFORD.

Nay, how come you  
At such an hour awake? Alas! my eyes  
Refuse to close: my blood within my veins,  
Stirred by some unknown passion to and fro,  
Gushes and ebbs from my o'erladen heart,  
That heaves with smothered sighs. But what make you  
With restless wakefulness? You, in whose breast  
The sunshine of a calm content doth dwell,  
Whose wishes crowned with perfect happiness  
Rest in the joy of full accomplishment?

ANNE.

O Heaven! I! —

ALFORD.

Why, you are weeping, sure!  
Whence are these crystal tokens?

ANNE.

Sir—my lord—  
It is not fit, nor seemly—'t is not well,  
That thus in the night we should converse together.

ALFORD.

Why? was it sin when here you stood alone,  
Gazing into the heavens, like one dropt from them?  
And is it sin that, led by the beauteous night,  
And a secret spirit of most blessed chance,  
I here have met you? Nay, but if you were one  
Not bound in wedlock chain, but gently bent  
To hear me plead — if I were one who loved you—  
If kneeling thus, thus pressing this white hand,  
I prayed your mercy ——

ANNE.

Rise this instant, sir!  
You have forgot to whom you speak — forgot  
Yourself and me—in this audacious language.

ALFORD.

Pardon, oh, pardon! — on the earth I lie  
Prostrate before you. Call your husband hither,



Sc. 3.

AN ENGLISH TRAGEDY.

59

And bid him put his sword into my heart,  
But pierce it not with thy more terrible anger.

ANNE.

Hence, ere the night shall waste another second  
I may not look upon you once again,  
Nor hear you speak another syllable,  
Without a deadly sin.

ALFORD.

Forgive—forgive me

[ANNE re-enters the chamber and closes the window :  
he remains kneeling as the scene closes.

---

SCENE 4.

*Enter Servants, crossing the stage with trunks.*

FIRST SERVANT.

Are they up yet?

SECOND SERVANT.

They should be, for the cock  
Crew half an hour ago, and the dawn whitens.  
My lord said last night he would be in London  
To dinner.

FIRST SERVANT.

He must have good horses then.  
Be they saddled all?

SECOND SERVANT.

They are e'en at it now.

The house is only now beginning to stir.  
Come, let's go get our breakfast, thou and I,  
Ere riding into town. Yonder's the Judge  
And Master Forrester; they'll start anon,  
And 't is ill riding on an empty stomach.

[*Exeunt.*

[*Enter JAMES FORRESTER and JUDGE WINTHROP.*

WINTHROP.

All is concluded, Master Forrester,  
And I hope well righted to your brother's wish.  
Hereafter, should any troubles visit you,  
I shall be glad to straighten matters for you ;  
Here are the parchments.

JAMES.

Thanks, most worthy sir !  
Yet I have still another cause on hand,  
Which, more than all, needs your indulgent help.

WINTHROP.

Speak and command me.

JAMES.

I have heard my brother  
Speak of you ever as the man in the world  
He loved the best, me only set aside.

WINTHROP.

Young sir, your brother is my worthy friend ;  
I love him as a brother—I might say  
A son, he is most excellent.

JAMES.

Then, sir,  
May I think you will not hold me over daring,  
If to fulfil a darling wish of his,  
And a hope on which my more than life depends,  
I ask if you will give to your friend's brother  
Your gentle sister?—Good sir ! do but hear me !  
That I love her most dearly, oh, believe it !  
That she towards me inclines with kindly favour  
I dare to think —

WINTHROP.

Why, surely—surely, sir,  
You would not have the heart to marry her ?

JAMES.

Sir !

WINTHROP.

Sir, I cannot give that child away !  
You might as well ask me for half my heart !  
I cannot want her—I can't live without her !

JAMES.

Judge Winthrop, you amaze me ! what, the good,  
And self-denying man, who still to all

Deals merciful justice, for the single sake  
Of a mere fancied loss, denies his sister  
The happiness of a prosperous wedlock, and  
Condemns the man who loves her to a life  
Of bitterest disappointment; O sir, hear me!  
If, as I hope, your gentle sister loves me—

WINTHROP.

Sir, 't is impossible! I'm sure she cannot  
Love you! she oft has sworn to me, she never  
Should love a man, to have him for her husband.

JAMES.

Are you married, sir, and do not you yet know  
The cunning cloaks a maiden's humour wears  
Ere yet her fancy's touched? Nay, but believe me,  
I think I am not over bold, nor vain,  
To dream that Mistress Mary heeds my suit.  
Send for her, I beseech you, sir, and question her.

WINTHROP.

O Heaven! this is the way! a whole dear life  
They live upon our knees, and in our arms,  
The darlings of our very souls—and lo!  
A stranger, passing by, but beckons them,  
And straight they turn their back upon their homes,  
And make their lodging in a new-found heart.  
Oh! I had dreamt of this—but it is bitter,  
Now that 't is come to pass!

JAMES.

Good sir, take comfort !

You shall not lose your sister, but instead,  
Gain a true loving brother, and we will live  
As near to you—

WINTHROP.

Oh, sir ! for eighteen years,  
We 've lived together and asked no man's leave,  
And only thanked God for the blessing, sir !  
But you are right, for if she marries you,  
Henceforth you shall lend me her society,  
And I shall thank you for't ; live near to me !  
My heart has been her house for eighteen years,  
And every thought a chamber that she dwelt in  
Perpetually ! but now, if she lived 'neath my roof,  
Sat at my board, slept in the very bed  
That held her in her sleep last night, and walked  
Each day in her accustomed walks, I tell you,  
She would be gone from me—gone from me, sir ;  
A husband is a wall that builds itself  
Between a woman and all other things.  
Like the young bird, in our hedge elm trees here,  
Warmed in the nest, he presently drives thence  
The ancient brood, who made their proper home there.  
If she is married, she is no more mine,  
No sister, nor no daughter, but a wife ;  
All other names are clean forgot in that  
New name—all other loves in that new love.



JAMES.

Well, sir, if she loves me, how shall it stead you  
That she still wish she were not where she is,  
Nor what she is, but married, and my wife?

WINTHROP.

That's true! poor wench! Pray, sir, have patience with  
me!

'Tis something sudden, and you seemed to me  
Little more welcome than a thief to a miser.  
True—as you say—if she indeed doth love you,  
She's gone already beyond all redemption.  
Have you spoke of this matter to her yet?

JAMES.

Walking by twilight in the orchard, sir,  
Last evening, when I took my leave of her,  
My heart unsealed itself.

WINTHROP.

And what said she?

JAMES.

She bade me speak to you.

WINTHROP.

She did?

JAMES.

She did.

WINTHROP.

Within there!

*[Enter a Servant.]*

Send my sister Mary hither.

*[Exit Servant.]*

James Forrester, if this be as you think,  
If my dear sister loves you, you shall never  
Hear another word from me upon this matter.  
'Tis woman's nature, Sir, and there's an end on't.  
You wrenched my heart something too suddenly,  
And I with little wisdom answered you.  
You are my dear friend's brother, if you make  
My sister happy, I will bless you and love you  
Above all men.—Oh! if she love thee, youth,  
Treasure thou well the gift she gives to thee:  
A gentle, modest, virtuous, loving woman,  
Will make thy life on earth a paradise,  
And help thee far upon thy way to heaven.  
God help me! an it were her burial  
I scarce could feel more sadly.

*[Enter MARY.]*

My sweet Mary!

Give me thy hand, thus do I lay it fast  
In his, who asks thee of me for his wife.  
Start not, nor blush, nor tremble, nor deny,  
But simply, if thou art content to wed him,  
Take not thy hand away:—it is enough.

MARY.

Brother !

WINTHROP.

Why what's the matter ? did he hold you  
So tight, you could not get your hand away ?

MARY.

No, brother, but—

WINTHROP.

Go—go—go. Hold thy peace !

*[MARY and JAMES converse apart.]**[Enter at different doors ANNE and LORD ALFORD.]*

Good-morrow, wife. Good-morrow to your lordship !  
How did you rest last night ?

ALFORD.

Indifferently, sir :

A night so troubled I shall scarce forget it.

*(Aside.)*

She has not told her husband yet ; good lady !

WINTHROP.

Indeed, I'm sorry for't. Was your lordship sick ?

ALFORD.

Sick to the heart, sir. Gentle Mistress Winthrop,  
How fare you in this early hour o' the day ?



Your pillow scarcely will forgive us, that  
We draw you from it sooner than your wont.  
(*Apart to her.*)  
Have you forgotten and forgiven too?

My lord—I—I—

ANNE.

[*Enter a Servant.*]

SERVANT.

Your Lordship's horses wait.

ANNE.

Thank Heaven, at last!

WINTHROP.

Before you take your leave,  
Here is a piece of business toward, to which  
I wish your presence, as true witnesses.  
Here be two friends of ours, who have found out  
That marrying is a wise and pleasant thing.  
Heaven grant they prove it so! to their betrothment  
Testify with your best good wishes:—wife,  
Go, give my sister joy; and you, my lord,  
Pray greet your friend, who is to be my brother.

ALFORD.

Your hand, good James; may marriage be to you,  
What yet I never heard it was to any man.

WINTHROP.

That's a court jest, sir: 'tis above our wits.  
In the country, we yet hold the grandam's saw,  
That marriage is a state both blest and honourable.

ALFORD.

(*Aside*)—That's as may happen. (*Aloud*)—Good sir,  
pardon me!

ANNE (*to MARY*).

May'st thou be happy, dearest child!

MARY.

As happy

As you are, Anne, and I shall be content.

ALFORD.

Umph!

ANNE (*aside*).

Will this end!

WINTHROP.

As for the wedding day,  
For that we wait your brother John's return.  
I'm sure you would not think yourself well married  
Unless he gave you joy. Clear up your brows,  
He must be back ere the next month goes by,  
And though you must remain in London now,



And Mary here, you 're free to waste between ye,  
As much good paper, pen and ink, and horse-shoes  
As you shall deem discreet.

JAMES.

A mortal month !  
We shall be sundered !

WINTHROP.

Pshaw ! come, come, this parting  
Grows sad,—some wine !

*[Enter a Servant.]*

Your stirrup cup, my lord,  
Before you mount,—a bowl of Burgundy,  
Well spiced, and warmed, to keep the chill air out ;  
And I myself will ride as far with you  
As the clump of oaks, where you strike the high road.

ALFORD.

Fair Mistress Winthrop, you 're but ill at ease,  
I fear we have disturbed you all too early :  
You are pale, I think.

WINTHROP.

That fault is mended now,  
Your lordship sees. James Forrester, a word with you.



ALFORD (*aside to ANNE*).

Do not forget me quite ! — I go — no more  
To look upon you ; this is Paradise,  
And I, a wretch driv'n from its gates for ever !

[*Enter a Servant with a bowl of wine.*

WINTHROP.

Now, wife, give you the morning draught to his  
lordship.  
What 's the matter ?

ANNE.

Nothing, sir, a careless stumble.

WINTHROP.

That wine 's too good for earth libations, sweet ;  
Walk heedfully !

[*ANNE takes the cup to LORD ALFORD ;  
he salutes her but does not drink.*

ALFORD.

No wine after that kiss,  
I 'm drunk already.

ANNE.

I shall sink with horror !

[*ALFORD giving the cup back to her gives  
her a small parcel.*



ALFORD.

*(Aside)*—Hush ! do not let them see this ; but sometimes,  
Look on it for my sake with pity. *(Aloud)*—Madam,  
We cannot speed but well, by you sent forth,  
And by your worthy husband guided hence.

[WINTHROP *takes the cup from ANNE*  
*and gives it to MARY.*

WINTHROP.

Now, Mary, bid James Forrester good speed  
Toward London ; when he comes this way there 'll be  
No need to bid thee speed him with thy wishes.

[MARY *takes the cup and gives it to JAMES.*

MARY.

Farewell ! may you speed quickly back — I mean —  
To London !

JAMES *(kisses her cheek).*

Heaven bless and keep you, Mary !

WINTHROP *(after drinking).*

To horse ! to horse ! to brush the morning dew,  
And sniff the freshest air o' the day. Come, gentlemen.

[*Exeunt* WINTHROP, FORRESTER, *and* ALFORD.

MARY.

From the terrace we can see them as they ride  
Down to the linden trees ; come Anne and watch them.

[*She opens the window and goes out.*

## ANNE.

They 're gone at last, and I can breathe!—what's this  
What's this? ah, traitor! dost thou doubt thy art?  
Think'st thou the image is not deep enough?  
Oh, eyes that have looked through me, do I yet  
Behold ye, fatal eyes, that have undone me!  
Lips! that the sweetest poison in the world  
Have poured into my heart, are ye yet here?  
What is 't I do?—O Heaven! what is 't I do?  
Am I a wife, and thus stand gazing on  
The picture of a man that's not my husband?  
Why, I am lost! he must have seen it too;  
Seen that I was not true, nor chaste, nor honest.  
How did he dare to leave his picture with me!  
How did he dare to think I thought of him!  
How did he dare!—oh, wherefore, should he not?  
What though I bury this down i' the earth,  
Smother it up fathoms deep i' the sea,  
Oh, what will that avail? he's here, he's here,  
Here in the hurried throbbing of my heart,  
Here, here within my bosom; God in Heaven!  
What will become of me? what shall I do,  
When back my husband comes? How shall I look  
When he looks on me? How answer him  
When he speaks to me? all the live-long day,  
How shall I hide my thoughts from him? at night  
If I should dream, or utter words in my sleep,  
What will become of me?



MARY (*from the terrace*).

What, are you coming, Anne?  
my brother turning home again.

ANNE.

Oh, horrible!  
hide thee close; O Heaven! it burns my heart.

MARY (*from the terrace*).

I run meet him,—will you come along?

ANNE.

I I might never see his face again!  
did I say?—oh, I am lost for ever!

[*She runs out.*]

END OF THE SECOND ACT.

## ACT III.

## SCENE 1.

*The park of JUDGE WINTHROP, early morning.*

*Enter ANNE and ALFORD.*

ANNE.

All 's still as night; come—you may come—come  
quickly;

I have spied carefully, there's no one near.

ALFORD.

Thanks, gentle guide! what, art thou turning back?  
Wilt thou not walk with me to the orchard wall?

ANNE.

I'm sick with fear! O Alford, get thee gone!  
Hark! what was that?

ALFORD.

Nothing; why how you tremble!  
A bird stirred in its sleep among the boughs.  
Why, how your heart is beating, and the blood  
All ebbing from your cheeks!

ANNE.

This is the joy of guilt!  
For mercy's sake, begone!—the light is breaking  
In the east. See, there's a shadow moving yonder.

ALFORD.

Oh, you see shadows where there's nothing, love.

ANNE.

'Tis very like; my eyes are full of fear.

ALFORD.

What should'st thou fear when I am near thee, sweet?

ANNE.

Everything—you—myself—my husband—God.  
You laugh because I said that I feared God;  
Yet oh, 'tis true! I fear His dreadful justice;  
It will o'ertake us yet—be sure it will!

ALFORD.

Why, thou'rt some pretty puritan, and not  
The gallant lady that Lord Alford loves.

ANNE.

Do you love me yet? is't possible you do?  
You will not love me long—you will forsake me;  
What will become of me when you are weary of me!

ALFORD.

Fie! speak not thus! whene'er I love thee not,  
I live not either. Come, cheer up, my love,  
And look upon me brightly ere I go.

ANNE.

I know you do not love me as you used.  
You come less often, and you stay less long;  
You jest now when I weep, and you grow angry  
When I sigh, as I must do whene'er I think :  
(Oh no, no, no : you will not love me long,  
And then what shall I do ?—then I must die !

ALFORD.

Pshaw ! if I come less oft, or stay less long,  
'Tis that you now for ever wear a face  
Of discontent and mortified repentance ;  
As if the loving me were such a baseness  
As would degrade you.

ANNE.

Oh, my heart is breaking !  
You cannot, and you will not understand me.

ALFORD.

I do not understand these wintry looks,  
And these eternal self-upbraidings, madam. [ *Going.*

ANNE.

(O heav'ns ! you 're angry ! Do not leave me thus.

ALFORD.

Nay, but I thought my presence might disturb you.  
I know not how thou art when I am hence,  
But when I 'm here, you 've nought but lamentations.

ANNE.

I'll tell thee how I am when thou art hence.  
The very moment that mine eyes lose sight of thee,  
Horrible darkness falls upon my life.  
One dismal, dreary winter spell comes o'er me,  
And save for a dim and dreamy sense of shame  
And terror that for ever dogs my steps,  
I seem no more alive;—each word, each look  
Makes the guilty red roll hotly to my brows;  
I wake all night, weeping, till I grow sick;  
And if my heavy eyelids drop, I rise,  
And like a wicked spirit walk about,  
For fear lest I should sleep, and dream, and speak.  
Look at me, Alford! Do you see my eyes,  
How dim they look, and how my cheeks are fading?  
You cannot love the thing I am becoming.

ALFORD.

(*Aside*)—There's truth in that. (*Aloud*)—Oh, is it  
not yourself

That have grown weary of our sweet communion?  
You do but jest to say that I am changed.  
You do not love me any more.

ANNE.

O Heaven!

What shall I do? Alas! what's left to do,  
To prove my mad love for thee? Nothing—nothing

ALFORD.

Yes, there is something yet, sweet Anne, to do.

ANNE.

Say what. I'll buy thy gratitude at least ;  
That may outlive thy waning fancy. What ?

ALFORD.

I have been playing deep, and am a loser  
Of heavy ventures. I am sore beset.

ANNE.

I have no money.

ALFORD.

But your husband—

ANNE.

What ?

Shall my husband's purse as well as—oh, no, no !  
You do not mean—you're not in earnest—you—  
You do but jest—it is impossible !

ALFORD.

Unless I have to-night seven hundred pounds,  
To-morrow I shall bid adieu to England.  
I will not live to be lackeyed at the heels  
By ragged rascals, clamouring for their dues ;  
I will begone—



Sc. 1.

AN ENGLISH TRAGEDY.

79

ANNE.

Whither?

ALFORD.

In Italy

Life's pleasant, or in France, and I will thither.

ANNE.

And what shall I do?

ALFORD.

Oh, make friends with your husband.

ANNE.

I was proud once!

ALFORD.

Hark! I hear footsteps coming.

If I should never see you more—

ANNE.

O God!

ALFORD.

Farewell—

[*Going.*

ANNE.

What! Are you going thus! For ever!  
I will ask for the money, Alford,—yes, I will!

ALFORD.

I know for certain, that Judge Winthrop means  
To go from home for some few days, to-night.  
In a few hours hence I will again be with you,  
Thanks, gentle friend ! farewell ! but not for ever.

[*Exit.*

ANNE.

My body's honour, and my soul's salvation,  
My peace of mind here, and heaven's joys hereafter,  
All, all are gone ! for what ? Why, he despises me.  
He's used me for his pleasure, and he now  
Will use me for his profit, for his purse.  
He loves me not !—he soon will grow to loathe me ;  
For where we wrong, there do we oftenest hate,  
And presently he'll leave me, throw me by ;  
He'll never come again, nor ever think of me,  
But with an inward sneer ; perhaps, he'll brag  
Of how he found Judge Winthrop's lady easy,  
And make a ribald table tale of me !  
I shall go mad !

[*Enter MARY.*

What, Mary, are you there ?  
Have you been walking ? I've been up, and stirring,  
With the early bees ; you see I mend apace :  
The morning was so fair, and—and—my spirits  
So light and joyful, that I thought I'd try

How the dewy air of the grey hours tasted ; and—  
I came to walk—

[*Enter WINTHROP.*

MARY.

Why, here 's a miracle !  
Why, brother, here 's our Lady Runaway  
Turned handmaid to the early morning star,—  
First gentlewoman of Aurora's bed-chamber,  
And blushing as her mistress.

WINTHROP.

How now, wife !  
What, truant, what ! steal from me as I slept ?  
What shall I think hath lured thee from my bed ?  
Why, were I jealous, such unwonted wakefulness  
Might make me doubt—

ANNE.

Doubt, sir ! you—you—you could not.

WINTHROP.

What, will you answer me in earnest now ?  
Yea then, I swear, I saw you meet the man,  
And—

ANNE.

Sir !

WINTHROP.

And part from him—

ANNE.

Ha! ha! ha! ha!

How merry is my husband this fair morning,  
To jest so much ere breaking of his fast!

MARY.

Nay, but I find you merrier than your wont;  
Do you not notice, brother, in her eyes  
An unaccustomed brightness, and a colour  
More red than usual in her cheeks?

ANNE.

Why sure,  
You would not have me rise at such an hour  
For nothing? Why, the profit's to our beauty,  
If, ere the sun gets up, we cheerly leave  
Our dreaming beds, and to the early light,  
And the fresh air, and sparkling dews of morning,  
Commend our faces; what—you see your homilies  
Are not lost on me; I can chatter, too,  
On wholesome exercises and good hours;  
Perhaps you thought that, being city-bred,  
I was incapable of all this wisdom?

MART.

I scarcely thought thee apt at so much mirth;  
I do not know thee.

ANNE.

'T is the morning sun,  
Hath touched my forehead, and upon my spirits  
Worked a brisk spell.

WINTHROP.

Why, be it what it will,  
That to thy heart brings but one pleasant fancy,  
It has my thanks; for still thy mirth is mine,  
Thy pleasure and thy joy my best content,  
And what does thee a good does me a thousand.

ANNE.

*(Aside)*—O Heaven! *(Aloud)*—Come, I must test your  
love a little;  
I—no—I will not.

WINTHROP.

What's the matter, wench?

ANNE.

I thought to have asked you, since your love's so great.  
A proof of it.

MART.

Now shall I learn to wheedle

WINTHROP.

Learn ! oh you're perfect all of ye in that ;  
Dame Nature, in your very swaddling clothes,  
Teaches ye that. Come, now, what is it, wife ?

ANNE.

I fear you will deny me.

WINTHROP.

Nothing, sweet,  
That lies within my compass. What ?

ANNE (*aside*).

My eyes  
Are filling fast with tears ; I shall betray myself.

WINTHROP.

Come, Anne, take heart, — do I deserve this pause ?

MARY.

I would not bargain so to tax thy love.

ANNE.

No, you've no need. I—I would have some money,—  
Sir—husband—I have need of such a sum  
As I most fear to name—seven hundred pounds !

MARY.

Wilt thou build churches ? This is wonderful !

ANNE.

Pray do not question me for what I want this;  
Pray do not say one word but yea or nay;  
Say no, I cannot have it,—say so quickly!

WINTHROP.

Wife, you can have it; I have more than that  
Now in my hands, and it is freely yours.  
I do not ask you anything, but when  
You please to tell me how you need this money,  
I shall be glad to know it. Hitherto  
I have not known you wasteful or unthrifty;  
I'll think you have good cause for what you ask,  
And mean to put it to some worthy use.

ANNE.

This is too much! I will not take it, no.

WINTHROP.

Peace, peace, 't is yours. Here is the key of my chest,  
Take that thou find'st therein, it will not reach  
To full seven hundred pounds, but go to my steward,  
And bid him pay the rest to thee. I know  
It is to do some holy act of charity,  
Which shall buy blessings out of heaven for us,  
That thou desirest this; it could not be  
Else that thou wert so close;—give me a kiss!

For I must ride from home some twenty miles,  
And shall not see thee for a day and night,  
So bid me speed.

MARY.

Why, Anne, what is the matter?  
You're growing deadly pale.

ANNE.

Oh, stay at home!  
Good husband, stay at home, to-day, at least!  
Oh, I beseech thee do not go away!  
No, do not go from home by any means!

WINTHROP.

Why, this is stranger than all things beside!  
Not go from home! not do my duty, Anne!  
'T is not the first time that I have been called  
Unwillingly enough, for a space to leave thee,  
But never yet have I been stayed with tears,  
And wringing hands.

ANNE.

Pray, do not go! pray, do not!

MARY.

Why say, what is it? Hast thou dreamt of him?  
Ill chances on the road? Did the death-watch tick?  
Or did your woman break a glass last night?

ANNE.

Well, I am mad ! yet, husband, do not go !

WINTHROP.

Pray, Anne, do n't try my virtue in this fashion.  
'T is hard enough still to be called away  
From you and home, by matters that in nothing  
Touch my own heart ; but thus to have thee sue,  
And hang about me, and weep over me,  
Why, 't is enough to melt a man's soul out of him.

ANNE.

I cannot help it. What, can you not stay ?

WINTHROP.

So little, that the hour is even now  
When I must mount my horse ; come, walk with me  
To the gate.

ANNE.

Will you not stay ?

WINTHROP.

I cannot, Anne.

ANNE (*aside*).

'T was the last hope, and I had clutched at it  
In vain !

MARY.

Oh, come ! I see 't is I must play the hero,  
And swear to guard you well till he comes home.  
There shall no thief come in at our door, nor lover  
At our windows, brother, and so go in peace ;  
I will look to your loving wife the while.

[*Exeunt.*

---

SCENE 2.

*A tavern in LONDON.*

WILTON, MOWBRAY, *and others discovered at dice.*

MOWBRAY.

Who saw him last ?

WILTON.

Whom ?

MOWBRAY.

Why, the pattern man ;  
The eleventh commandment, by which people live  
In London ; the Lord Alford.

WILTON.

Bless him !

FIRST GENTLEMAN.

Three days since  
I met with him, passing through Austin Friars

He was in grave talk with an Israelite ;  
I feared for the poor circumcised rascal ;  
I thought he was no match for the gentleman.

WILTON.

Well, well, revenges will be had some day,  
And justice comes, though she be long a-coming.  
They say he's steep'd in debts to the very lips ;  
An I were his creditor, I'd be like him i' the Bible,  
And hold him by the throat till all were paid.

MOWBRAY.

His estates are laden with more mortgages  
Than his oaks bear apples ; yet he ruffles it  
For ever like a pageant through the town,  
And his need seems costlier than most men's wealth.

WILTON.

He hath means, sir, easy means.

MOWBRAY.

Hush, Wilton !

SECOND GENTLEMAN.

What,

What means hath his lordship ?

WILTON.

Oh, the devil knows !

-- . . .

FIRST GENTLEMAN.

Why, he's kept by half a score  
Of loving ladies who have loving lords;  
He borrows from their husbands several ways;  
He will not starve till he grows old or ugly.  
Yonder he comes——

WILTON.

Then I'll begone. I love not  
To handle dice in his lordship's company.

[*Exit* WILTON.

[*Enter* LORD ALFORD.

ALFORD.

Good morrow, lads! Ha, still at the old work!  
Who's winning, and who's losing? Come, I'll be  
One of ye. Here be good seven hundred pounds  
I mean to lose, or double, presently.

MOWBRAY.

That's well, for Jew, or mistress! I will go  
Shares in your lordship's luck.

FIRST GENTLEMAN.

Then George and I  
Shall be your adversaries:—now, my lord.

ALFORD.

Who saw James Forrester to-day?—so—so—  
An excellent cast.

MOWBRAY.

I did; in merry humour,  
Going to meet his brother, the new baronet.

FIRST GENTLEMAN.

I do not see we touch that bag of gold yet :  
Your lordship has a spell for the dice, I think.

ALFORD.

Certainly, sir, I have. So Sir John Forrester  
Comes home to-day, does he ?

MOWBRAY.

E'en now he should be landing.

ALFORD.

What manner of man is he ?—like James ?

MOWBRAY.

Not much :

Graver, and less acquainted with the world ;  
A scholar, and a single-hearted man,  
Of excellent dispositions.

ALFORD.

Is he married ?

SECOND GENTLEMAN.

Oh, no ! he never found that perfect lady  
That he could love, they say.

ALFORD.

Indeed ! There's the last cast :  
That finishes the game ;—good sirs, you're conquered.  
I beg your pardon humbly. Well, this gentleman,  
He's got this title lately ?

MOWBRAY.

Aye—and with it  
A fat round revenue of thirteen thousands  
Per year.

ALFORD.

That's too much for a bachelor.  
(*Aside*)—I would I might but once get hold of him,  
Easy, and rich, he were an income to me ;  
Teaching such fools experience, we do give them  
Their money's worth—wisdom, that pearl of price,  
For what all wise men are agreed is trash.

[*Enter Servants, carrying in trunks, &c. Enter*  
SIR JOHN and JAMES FORRESTER

JOHN.

No, no, I will not set my foot again  
Upon that most uneasy cradle. James,  
See thou to the rest ; I'm no more for the water,  
My head is rocking yet ; I'll keep the ground,  
The new-found earth, for a little while.

JAMES.

I go,  
And straight am back to you,—oh, welcome friend !  
Dear brother, welcome !

[*Erit.*

MOWBRAY.

Welcome home again,  
Worthy Sir John.

FIRST GENTLEMAN.

Good sir, I greet you well !

SECOND GENTLEMAN.

You're very welcome back to England, sir !

JOHN.

Thank you, good gentlemen ! your courtesy  
Is very gratefully received by me :  
And 't is a happiness indeed, once more,  
To hear the pleasant tongue my mother spoke,  
And grasp an Englishman again by the hand.

ALFORD.

May I take leave to bid you welcome, sir,  
To your own country ; wealthier, and more noble,  
In the world's common use of speech ; but neither  
To those who knew your worth and true nobility.

FORRESTER.

Lord Alford, as I think ?

ALFORD.

The same.

FORRESTER.

My lord,

Your speech would make me blush, but that I know  
'Tis a mere fashion thus to praise demerit,  
And courtesy, rather than truth, is thanked for it.

ALFORD.

Sir, I have long desired much to know you.

FORRESTER.

Your lordship does me honour.

ALFORD.

Not a whit;

Myself much pleasure. Shall we sit, good sir?  
They may be tedious landing of your goods,  
You're doubtless weary?

FORRESTER.

Why, I thought I was,  
Till from the main into the river's course,  
Swoll'n with the briny mingling of the sea,  
We turned our prow; then, as the morning broke  
Upon the narrowing stream, and from each shore  
Up drew the misty curtains of the night,  
My senses, challenged by each several object

Of welcome sight and sound, and smell of land,  
Grew brisk and wakeful; and the kindly greeting  
That met me here has given me rest already,  
Refreshing me with pleasure and content.

MOWBRAY.

We'll take our leave awhile; hereafter, sir,  
We shall be proud to wait upon your leisure.

[*Exeunt MOWBRAY and Gentlemen.*]

ALFORD.

Methinks good Master James has a long task;  
How shall we waste the time? Oh! here be dice—  
D'ye play?

FORRESTER.

No, pardon me, I have not touched  
A die for many years.

ALFORD.

Rare abstinence! a vow, perhaps?

FORRESTER.

Even so, my lord, a vow. When but a boy,  
I threw, and won at once so large a stake,  
That I thought the devil must be bribing me  
To an ill course: and though so much the gainer,  
I never since have given him leave to tempt me.

ALFORD.

(*Aside*)—This is some man come from before the flood:  
Who ever heard the like? (*Aloud*)—Oh! you're to  
blame,  
I find these little squares rare playfellows;  
Your brother loves them well.

FORRESTER.

I fear, too well.

[*LORD ALFORD drops the dice; in stooping to pick  
them up a picture falls from his dress; SIR  
JOHN FORRESTER picks it up.*]

You have dropped something, sir; how beautiful!—  
Pray pardon me, my lord.

ALFORD.

Nay, look at it  
As much as you will: d'ye think it fair?

FORRESTER.

Oh, rare!  
Most rare! you must forgive me, my good lord,—  
Is there indeed a woman like to this?  
Or is 't a cunning sport of the painter's fancy?  
It were great happiness to dream this face.

ALFORD.

Sir, 't is no dream, but an indifferent copy  
Of a lady's face, whom I am well acquainted with.

FORRESTER.

You know her ?

ALFORD.

Very well.

FORRESTER.

And is it possible

She is as fair as this ?

ALFORD.

As much more fair

As life to death, and nature's workmanship,  
To the poor mimicry of art. These eyes,  
And brows ; that rosy mouth, and golden hair,  
Are barren truths, which in the real woman,  
Inform'd by the light of life's most subtle magic,  
Become transfigured to a thing divine.

FORRESTER.

I can believe it ; here it is, my Lord.

ALFORD.

Nay, do not stint yourself, if it pleases you ;—  
Are you satisfied with gazing ?

FORRESTER (*retaining the picture and looking at it*).

'T were unsafe

Much longer to indulge such contemplation—  
It seems to grow alive while I look at it.

ALFORD.

Why so it might. Would you care to know this lady?

FORRESTER.

I hardly care to own how much; you'll laugh,  
And I feel as if a witchcraft had possess'd me.  
It is most strange, but from these eyes a spell  
Unutterable—a sudden, irresistible charm  
Has seized upon my fancy; I shall offend you,  
But I'd give—I know not what—to know her.

ALFORD (*aside*).

Oh ho! there is a right string after all  
To make the puppet dance; why, she shall do it.  
(*Aloud*)—Don't break your heart; I think that I can say  
You shall see her.

FORRESTER.

How!

ALFORD.

And yet not pay that price—  
I mean 'you know not what'—for the privilege.  
She might prove a dear beauty at that rate.

FORRESTER.

How say you?  
That I may see this lady?

ALFORD.

Certainly ;  
And know her, and converse with her, and more  
If it so like you.

FORRESTER.

Indeed ! I 'm sorry for it !

ALFORD.

Sorry ! for what ?

FORRESTER.

That she is such an one,  
Methinks there shines a spirit in this face  
Of inward purity ; how sweet and sad  
It is ! Surely those heavenly eyes are not  
Lights that betray men's souls !

ALFORD.

I cry your mercy !  
Perhaps you have a vow too against this,  
And will not go with me to see this lady ?

FORRESTER.

I 've no such virtue in me I confess,  
But will be bounden to you to fulfil  
Your promise to me. That fair countenance  
Hath laid fast hold of my fancy. If that woman  
Has a price—which yet 't is pity that she has !—

Though 't were my best estate I think I'd give it  
To buy her favour

ALFORD.

Good Sir John, to-morrow  
You shall strike your bargain for yourself.

FORRESTER.

To-morrow!

I did not think my first half day in England  
Could have seem'd so long——

ALFORD.

See, where your brother comes,  
Let us go meet him.

FORRESTER (*returning the picture*).

You will certainly  
To-morrow let me see her?

ALFORD

Certainly  
And if your speed in wooing match my wishes,  
To-morrow you may call that lady yours.

[*Exeunt.*

## SCENE 3.

*ANNE's bedroom: she is discovered at the window.*

ANNE.

The day goes down, and darkness comes apace,  
To muffle up the wickedness and woe  
That the light looks on. O that never more  
Morning might rise upon the earth! that this  
Fast gathering gloom might henceforth shroud the world,  
And wrap my shame and sorrow up for ever!  
But the hours will go upon their ceaseless errand;  
The night will fold her wings, and rising up  
Leave on the earth a new-hatch'd day of misery.  
And I must wake from sleep, and feel my heart  
Clutch'd by remorse and fear ere well I wake;  
My dismal and inseparable fellows,  
That still lie down, and still rise up with me.  
And I am strong and young — great God! — and I  
Must live through many, many, many days,  
Before I die! Far down through the darkening fields  
The river runs; deep, deep, and fast it runs,  
And underneath each wave of it there lies  
A bed for death. A moaning voice comes to me,  
Calling me to lie down and sleep beneath  
That glassy coverlid — it were soon done.

No more to fear; no more to think and suffer;  
No more to know; no more to recollect.  
O blessed fate! no more to recollect!  
I'll do it: it grows night—no one will see me;  
And far, far, when the cruel morning breaks,  
My body will go tumbling on the waters  
To the great sea—and where shall be my soul?  
O terrible thought! I shall not die in drowning.  
'Tis not my body suffers and remembers;  
It is my soul, and that shall live for ever!  
Perchance, too, as I leapt into the waters  
'The love of life might rush into my heart;  
And while the choking waves were smothering me,  
The sun, the light, might rise before my eyes,  
And I might long to live; and if I call'd,  
'Tis night, and none would hear: my husband's far,  
And *he* is far. Oh, my heart dies away,  
To think of him whom I did love so madly,  
Whom now I fear and loathe so utterly!—  
There was a sound without! Sure I heard footsteps,  
And a rustling motion near,—O Heaven! 't is he.  
Oh, I am sick with horror!

[*Enter at the window ALFORD.*

ALFORD.

Ha, fair mistress!  
You look'd like a star in the grey evening light;  
You tremble, lady.

ANNE.

You—you make me shudder.

ALFORD.

Shudder—that's cold! trembling is not so cold:  
You used to tremble when I met you first,  
When first we spake, when first our fingers clasp'd;  
But that was trembling full of blushes,—warm,  
And not like this cold loathing death shiver.  
What, you're not merry! What's the matter, sweet-  
heart?

ANNE.

I am not merry! faith, 't is strange I am not,  
Having such cause! here do I stand beside  
My husband's bed; here, in this sacred chamber,  
To marriage vows holy and dedicate;  
I, the most foul and falsest wife alive,  
And you, whose arts have made me what I am,  
The wretch, the creeping, starting; guilty wretch—  
In faith, 't is strange I am not merrier!

ALFORD.

Why come, you please me better now,—that's right!  
I love to hear you talk, 't will ease your heart too;  
And for my part, I am willing to be rail'd at.  
Luckily, ladies' scolding breaks no bones,  
I should have scarcely had a whole one else

Anon you'll fall to weeping and be well :  
Come, is it over ?

ANNE.

Give me patience, Heaven !  
To think is madness ! — I, that was once so happy,  
So good, so fair, so innocent, — and now !  
And dost thou never think ? hast thou no moment,  
Not given up to wickedness, when thought  
Lays hold of thee ? Dost thou sometimes remember,  
In the night, when sleep neglects to visit thee,  
Or in some sudden pauses of thy passions,  
Dost thou sometimes remember what I was,  
And what thou 'st made me ?

ALFORD.

We've been often happy  
Together, I remember that.

ANNE.

Oh, never !  
Never, so hear me God ! have I been happy,  
While sinning with thee. One distracted dream  
Of passion, and of guilt, of wild delusion  
And horrible remorse, and clinging dread,  
Of shame, that eats into my very soul,  
This has been all my happiness with thee ;  
The damned need not have envied it !

ALFORD.

Come, come ;

You have left out some pleasant hours we've had.  
I thought them pleasant, so did you too once.

ANNE.

Utter them not! Yet are they register'd  
Eternally in the great doomsday book ;  
Thence can no tears or prayers wipe them away ;  
They're there,—and thou and I shall read them there,  
Before the whole assembled universe,  
Upon the judgment day.

ALFORD.

Why, so we shall then :

In the meantime, since neither tears nor prayers  
Can wipe them out, think thou no more of them,  
But rather let us study to make sweet  
This pleasant present life, nor heed the next.  
Leave walking up and down so hurriedly.

ANNE.

Alas! 't is thus with me for ever! rest  
I know not, save in constant restlessness,  
Nor joy save in my tears, nor hope, save in  
My deep despair.

ALFORD.

Come sit ye down by me.

ANNE.

Oh, leave me! do not touch me, Alford! I know  
Your little hour of love for me is past:  
You have possess'd me, you have conquer'd me;  
Such beauty as I had has been your prize;  
My virtue and my peace are all your booty;  
Your triumph 's full,—you 've done with me; for mercy  
Have done with me indeed! and never more  
Come hither where there 's nothing left to tempt you;  
Oh, let me go!

ALFORD.

Come, come, I say you shall;  
What, coy with me? oh, pshaw! 't is past the time.  
Sit down: I 've something I would say to you.

ANNE.

Be brief, or I shall grow to stone.

ALFORD.

'T is pity now  
That you should weep so much; your eyes were bright  
When first I saw them—they were like the stars.

ANNE.

Have pity on me, Alford!

ALFORD.

Then your hair —  
It was not wont to hang dishevell'd thus :  
Fie ! it looks slovenly ; where are the braids,  
The golden links, the shining glossy curls,  
The billowy, glorious waves of floating hair,  
That caught my fancy ?

ANNE.

You are mocking me—  
I am so miserable—I know you are ;  
And yet, I cannot think why you should torture me  
So cruelly.

ALFORD.

Why, you were wont to be so brave,  
That none came near you in your costliness ;  
I'd have you be the woman that you were.

ANNE.

Make me that woman, thou who hast unmade me ;  
Do it, oh, do it, if thou canst !

ALFORD.

Nay, hear me.  
I'd have you look the laughing, lovely dame,  
That once you look'd.

ANNE.

Wherefore?

ALFORD.

You're fair enough  
Yet to catch hearts.

ANNE.

What mean you?

ALFORD.

And although  
We two be no more lovers, there be some  
Who would give much to win your favour, lady.

ANNE.

If thou wouldst have me not go mad at once,  
Look not, and speak not thus, but let me go!

ALFORD.

No, no, you shall not go. I am a suitor to you;  
Not for myself indeed, yet I have hope  
That as I once prevail'd, another may  
Prevail, for my sake, with you.

ANNE.

What?

ALFORD.

Have patience !

ANNE.

I will not hear !

ALFORD.

Oh yes, you will, and do it :

~~So~~ hearken now, and leave this fooling, mistress !

I have a friend, a man whom I know well,

~~Who~~'s a large fortune,—do you hear me ?

ANNE.

Yes.

ALFORD.

~~Well~~, then, you know that I have no estate,~~No~~thing wherewith t' uphold the goodly showI ~~make~~, save debts that have been made by it.~~You~~ know this.

ANNE.

Yes.

ALFORD.

Good now, here's this to do :

~~Receive~~ this man, this fool, this friend of mine.~~Start~~ not ! but hear me : he is mad for thee !

A goodly fellow too, handsome, and tall ;

This shall advantage thee, and from his wealth

We will together draw advantages ;

For the which thou'lt pay him in the easy coin  
Of kisses, and sweet looks. What, hast thou heard me?—  
Art deaf? art dumb? art stone? art dead?

ANNE.

O God!

I'm choking! Can I not get from hence! O Alford!  
Upon my knees, I beg, I do implore thee,  
Make me not do this horrible wickedness!  
By all that I have sacrificed to thee,  
By any hope of good, or fear of evil,  
Thou mayst acknowledge, make me not do this.  
I, whom thou once didst feign to love and worship;  
I kiss thy feet, trample upon me, kill me,  
Spit on me, spurn me, only spare me this!

ALFORD.

Go to! you're mad! Get up and listen to me!  
What more in loving him than loving me?

ANNE.

But him I do not know.

ALFORD.

Pshaw! never mind;  
You'll make acquaintance with him presently.

ANNE.

Hear me, you man! I'm an adulteress,  
A branded thing, for honest men to scorn,

And true wives to cry out on, This I know ;  
I do not wink at mine iniquity,  
It glares upon me full, and it is monstrous !  
But, if thou deem'st I am that shameless creature,  
To turn from man to man, and sell my body  
For price of money, 't is not so I tell thee !  
I loved thee, idiot ! idiot that I was !  
But I am not a common harlot yet !

ALFORD.

Another storm, and then another shower,  
And then a little while of sunny weather.  
What dost thou think that I intend to do,  
If thou deniest me ?

ANNE.

Do thy worst, and spare not  
Thou 'lt tell my husband—nay, I 'll be before thee.  
Let him but once return, and I lay down  
The heavy load of all my sins before him ;  
If he do strike me dead, I 'll bless him for 't.

ALFORD.

And leave him, too, a fair inheritance,  
A goodly name thro' all the country side,  
A precious title added to his Judgeship.  
Now, I am not so high heroical  
To wish your husband's fair fame branded thus ;

Methinks 't were pity that the good Judge Winthrop  
Should be a scoffing mark in the public streets.  
And tho' if you were dead, you might not hear it;  
You leave your husband but an ugly name.

ANNE.

O God, preserve me! I shall sure run mad.  
What will become of me?

ALFORD.

Oh, why you'll be  
The whole world's wonder for your truth-telling.

ANNE.

Devil! be quick and say what I must do?

ALFORD.

Write straight, and hither bid this gentleman.

ANNE.

When must I bid him?

ALFORD.

Bid him come to-morrow.

ANNE.

How must he come?

ALFORD.

Oh, by our own old way—  
The yew-tree path, by the mossy orchard wall.

ANNE.

Shall he come *that* way? and will you show it him?

ALFORD.

I will; and now that you're so reasonable,  
I will do more. He does not know your name,  
Nor who you are, nor aught concerning you;  
I'll bring him blindfold hither, and if you  
Keep your own counsel, your good name may stand  
As fair as ever. So farewell!

ANNE.

I thank you.

[*She faints on the ground: he goes out.*]

END OF THE THIRD ACT.

## ACT IV.

## SCENE 1.

*ANNE'S bedchamber—early morning. She is lying asleep on the bed*

ANNE.

Oh, mercy, husband, mercy! do not murder me!  
Alford, help, help me—I am drowning! Oh,  
Thank Heaven! thank Heaven! I am awake—alive.  
My husband does not know; I am not drowning;  
'Tis daylight once again, and all is well.  
That's false—all is not well; I know it is not,  
Yet do not recollect what is amiss.  
Let's see—let's see! I dreamt my husband came,  
And frowning, thrust a knife into my heart.  
I felt the cold sharp point of the steel go thro' me,  
And then a heap of rushing waves came over me,  
And I was choking—and upon the bank  
There stood a devil laughing, with the eyes  
Of—of—why, what? was he not here last night?  
Last night! Was that a dream? Stood I not here,  
Lost in tremendous thoughts of sin and death,  
And came there not that man — that devil — who bad-  
me  
Stoop to the vilest shame that ere tongue utter'd,  
Or thought conceived? Why, was that true indeed!  
Did I consent, is't possible I did!

Is 't possible, that here—that now—e'en now—  
He may be coming,—nay, he may be come !  
Oh ! no, no, never ! no, it is not true ;  
It was some hideous fancy, which in the night  
Took up the wretched dreamings of the day,  
And wrought it into shape. O Heaven ! nor night  
Nor day to taste of rest ! but this most certainly  
Was a bad dream—no doubt, an evil dream.  
Nought else—nought else.

[*She goes to the window ; enter SIR JOHN FORRESTER.*

Oh, God ! no ! it was true.

FORRESTER.

I come not unexpected, nor unbidden,  
O fairest lady ! wherefore start you, then ?  
See, in my hand I hold the gracious words  
That gave me leave to look upon your beauty,  
And make my eyes and heart its slaves for ever.

ANNE.

Where am I fallen !

FORRESTER.

Oh, turn not thus away !  
In nought have I deserved such cold reproof,  
Save daring to admire you ; yet yourself  
In gentle bidding writ that I should come,  
And I have flown. Nor was your hest forgotten ;  
I have not raised audacious hands, to draw  
The curtain you have folded round yourself ;

Blindfold, e'en as you bade, I here was brought;  
I do not know the happy path that leads  
To where you dwell,—I do not know your name,  
Nor e'en the very house that holds you;—now,  
This instant, in a chamber close at hand,  
Were my eyes loosed from this enforced darkness,  
And I stand dazzled as before the sun.  
Look on me, lovely lady, that I may  
Believe the image stamp'd upon my heart,  
From the cold tablet of your counterfeit

ANNE.

I cannot breathe,—I sink with shame!

FORRESTER.

'T is strange,

So coy a bearing! Nay, I woo too coldly;  
And in your heart I know you laugh at me,  
That I stand tamely gazing at you thus,  
Nor seek to win you to a softer mood,  
With more importunate wooing. Come, be kind  
As you are fair, nor with cold winter now  
Freeze up the hopes yourself have made to spring;  
You did not summon me to mock at me.  
Sweet one! let me touch your hand—

ANNE.

O Heaven!

Stand from me! let me go!

FORRESTER.

How now, fair dame?

ANNE.

For mercy's sake, sir!

FORRESTER.

Trembling, and in tears!

ANNE.

If you have yet a mother, for her sake!

If you've a virtuous sister!

FORRESTER.

Why, what's here!

Upon your finger a ring—a wedding ring!

Your gay attire, your blooming youth, forbid

To think you are a widow;—is it possible

You are—?

ANNE.

A wife! a wicked, wicked wife!

The shame and curse of a trusting noble husband.

O sir, if ever in your heart you held

The image of a chaste and holy woman,

If yet the honour'd life or memory

Of her who bore you lives within your mind,

If ever you desire to win a wife,

Whose love shall be a sacred sanctuary,  
Open to you alone ;—if e'er in woman  
You hope for honour or for happiness,  
Now turn from this foul suit, nor seek to sink  
Yet deeper in iniquity a wretch  
So lost as I!—for manhood's sake forbear!  
Stretch not the advantage that you have o'er me;  
Have pity, sir! have pity!

FORRESTER.

How deep we go  
In the first step we take in sin, we know not.  
Rise, lady! nor to such humility  
Stoop that fair form. What shall I say to you?  
You have no need to pray me to forbear;  
Were you the fairest she that ever lived,  
And I more madly lost in love with you,  
Than ever man with woman was before,  
Here is a spell of power to exorcise  
The devil of unchaste thoughts and wild desires,  
And make me blush I ever had such toward you.  
And did the fellow of this wedded hand  
Write this?

ANNE.

Nay, I will tell you all,—yes, all,  
And trust your nobleness to pity me.  
The man that brought you here found in my heart

An evil spot, which he hath spread so large,  
That 't is a plague infecting my whole body.  
From the chaste duties of a wife I fell,  
Lured by his arts, therefore I stand before you,  
Bow'd down with shame, with sorrow, and repentance.  
(O) worthy sir, forbear to spit on me,  
But leave me mercifully, and forget  
That e'er you saw or spoke with such a creature.

FORRESTER.

Double-dyed villain ! but that dear respect  
(Of you and your sad secret hold me back,  
I would requite these goodly dealings presently.

ANNE.

For Heaven's sake do not so ! My husband yet  
Knows not my guilt ; and in the world's eye still  
I am honour'd ; do not tear away the veil  
That keeps me from one universal hiss ;  
Say nothing,—oh, say nothing, but begone !

FORRESTER.

I will begone : I now perceive how far  
The giving way to a licentious wish  
Might have betray'd me into sinning. Madam,  
Your beauty, which awoke those thoughts in me,  
Now teaches me to feel you have but stray'd  
Into sin's confines, and will straight turn back ;  
For good is sure your proper element.

You were not deck'd thus rarely, to become  
A snare to those who look on you, but rather,  
Believe it, and return to your right office,  
To make all men in love with excellence,  
Made fairer by your perfect loveliness.  
Pardon me, gentle lady! but these tears,  
These gracious drops, now falling from your eyes,  
Make bold my heart with virtuous love for you.  
Oh, trust your husband! do not any more  
Deceive him, but with noble courage, seek  
Forgiveness first from him, and then from Heaven.  
Farewell, for ever! as I came, I go:  
To the detested guidance of your enemy  
I must commit myself, and bear awhile  
His fellowship, with what patience I best may.  
Blindfold, I will retrace my steps, nor seek  
To know aught more than you have deign'd to tell me.  
And be you sure of this, if e'er hereafter  
I should encounter you, here or elsewhere—  
As such a chance, perhaps, might yet befall me—  
Neither by word, or look, or slightest sign,  
Shall you be made to recollect by me  
That ever I beheld your face before.  
And so, farewell!

ANNE.

The blessings of a soul  
Turn'd back from sinning, dwell with you for ever!

[*Exit FORRESTER. Scene changes.*]

## SCENE 2.

*Garden of Judge WINTHROP'S house. MARY discovered.*

MARY.

The blossoms are all gone,—how soon they pass'd !  
And now already can I spy the round  
And downy shape of the half-formed fruit.  
It looks no more so fair, nor smells so sweet,  
Yet it has grown more worth ; and the husbandman,  
Tells how the promise of the flowers was true.  
Methinks this tree speaks as a living voice,  
And such a lesson as a maid may hearken to,  
Who loves and dreams of marriage. It is now  
With us, in our sweet hopes, and happy dreams,  
The very hour of pleasant blossoming.  
Love, joy, and youth, within our bosoms make  
A sunny May-day ; but the tree is full,  
Full flush'd with flowers, all open, all wide blown.  
Then what comes next ? that they must fall,—'tis pity !  
So turn we to the graver days of life,  
Full of the sober happiness of duty ;  
And in the ripening sun of time, we grow  
To a goodly prosperous autumn,—and what then ?  
Shall it be winter ever in our hearts ?  
O tree ! how soon thou hast shed thy pleasant crown,  
Which, ere thou wear again, thy fruit must drop,  
Thy leaves grow withered, and thy sap run cold,

And thou be pinch'd in a stern and barren winter.  
But not to such conclusion need we come,  
While Love's sweet flower yet lives within our hearts,  
And all our mellow golden autumn fruits  
Are stored for the empty days which we will fill  
With happy memories and blessed hopes.

*[Enter a Servant.]*

SERVANT.

Madam, from the fern knoll I can see Eustace  
Hard riding to the house ; the post is in.

*[Exit Servant.]*

MARY.

Oh, he brings letters ! Oh, he is too happy,  
To hold in his hands the precious words of love  
That make my heart dance !

*[Enter ANNE]*

ANNE.

Here's your letter, Mary.  
Oh, how your blood reads from your cheek this writing !  
Will you not look inside ?

MARY.

I am afraid ;  
The sight of the mere paper is a blessing,  
But what's within I know not.

ANNE.

Shall I read it

For you ?

MARY.

No, you shall not,—I thank you.

ANNE.

Here 's one for my husband, in a character  
I do not know,—and here is one from him.

MARY (*reading her letter*).

O Heavens !

ANNE (*reading her letter*).

What 's the matter ? Why, my husband  
Must be e'en now at the gates ; for this was writ  
Yesterday, saying that he comes to-morrow,  
By early morning ;—what 's the matter, Mary ?  
Ill news ? say, dear,—is Master Forrester sick ?  
Hath aught befallen him ?

MARY.

Oh, me ! that ever  
We should let steal our hearts out of our breasts,  
And trust them in such cruel, careless keeping !  
Thoughtless and thriftless !

ANNE.

What ?

MARY.

He writes me here,  
That dicing two nights back with the Lord Alford—  
I hate that man ! I always hated him !  
From the first I thought he looked a very villain,  
And now he's proved so !

ANNE.

What of him ? go on.

MARY.

James Forrester has lost so deeply to him,  
That he says he knows not how he e'er shall answer it,  
Or when in this, his fortune's shatter'd plight,  
He can fulfil his word, and marry me.  
Oh ! I was happy, happy, and contented  
Before I knew him ; but my peace is gone,  
Gone, and for ever. This it is to love !

ANNE.

Oh, cheer thee, wench ! the mischief may not be  
So great ; his brother's wealthy—

MARY.

What of that ?

Shall his honourable brother bear the charge  
Of his dishonest ventures ?—'t is dishonest  
To venture what one cannot want.

ANNE.

Lord Alford

Is his friend, and peradventure—

MARY.

More's the pity

That he's his friend! and is it a friend's office  
To let him play himself beyond his depth,  
And turn from friend to creditor? Out on it!  
Is this the dealing of a friend or gentleman!

ANNE.

He will remit the debt, no doubt of it.

MARY.

But I do doubt it; and what if he did?  
That's looking at the end, and not the action.  
If he forgave him fifty fold his debt,  
Does that undo his having risk'd so much?  
Besides, I'm sure he will do no such thing.

ANNE.

Why are you sure?

MARY.

Because, from every word  
I ever heard him speak, I judge him false.  
I never could abide the look of his eyes;  
But you, now I bethink me, seem'd to like him.



ANNE.

Who, I!—

MARY.

I thought you did, and marvell'd at it.  
For you had heard, as well as I, the tales  
Of wickedness, that ever, like foul shadows,  
Follow'd his name; you knew his bad renown;  
I wonder that my brother ever suffer'd him,  
Or Master Forrester could call him friend.

ANNE.

You judge him hardly—

MARY.

Can he be so judged?  
What, a heartless thief, who to the honest man  
That opes his door to him holds out his hand,  
And with the other stabs him in the back.  
The cowardly tempter of frail women, one  
Whose noblest trophies are a foul disgrace  
To a true-born gentleman;—I would have such  
Whipp'd through the land, as they do by common  
felons,  
For daring so to smirch the name he bears,  
The honour'd name of an English lord.

ANNE.

Good Heaven!

How like you look to your brother!



MARY.

Oh!

I am wrought beyond myself. Alas! and 'tis  
Another who hath raised this tempest in me.  
I am no more mine own! another's fate  
Moves me to weep or smile; another's deeds  
Make me rejoice or mourn,—this 't is to love!  
Two months ago what matter'd, what cared I  
Who play'd, or who forbore, who lost, or won?  
My thoughts ne'er wander'd from this pleasant home  
Of cheerful, sweet monotony; but now—  
A man has carried hence my heart with him;  
I am in London, I am no more here,  
And all save him is nothing; this it is  
To love!

ANNE.

Poor child! she weeps! her tears  
Are like clear drops from an overbrimming fountain,  
Freshening whereon they fall; she does not know,  
The tears that from the black well of remorse  
Distil their bitter poison down one's cheeks,  
Blistering and scorching furrows in one's soul.  
Weep not, dear Mary.

MARY.

No,—'t is of no avail.

I will not weep; I will have patience, sister.

Sweet patience will come comfort me. My flowers  
Look sick and silly, and I care for them no more ;  
But I'll go walk among them, and take counsel  
Of their meek bowing when the hail-storms beat them.  
Upon the road I hear the grating wheels ;  
'Tis my brother ; I shall go, for if he sees  
My eyes so red, he will be wroth, I know,  
And speak hard words of Master Forrester,  
And that would be the worst to bear of all.

[Exit MARY.]

ANNE.

Oh, pure in spirit ! as she passes by me  
My heart shrinks back, instinct with its own foulness,  
From her clear presence. Now my husband comes,  
And I must utter all. Good Heaven, support me !

WINTHROP (*without*).

What, wife ! ho, wife !

ANNE.

I cannot ; I shall die !

I cannot now ; some other time I will.

[Enter WINTHROP.]

WINTHROP.

Dear wife ! dear Anne ! oh, I grow young again,  
Whene'er from absence I return to thee !  
Sweet is the air around one's home, and sweet



Sc. 2.

AN ENGLISH TRAGEDY.

129

The light that shines upon it, and more sweet  
The faithful love that, like a holy lamp,  
Burns night and day within its sanctuary!

ANNE.

Good husband, welcome back!

WINTHROP.

As I rode up  
The park, and o'er the lawny slopes, and through  
The spreading chestnuts saw our pleasant house,  
And thought within myself how you and Mary  
Were waiting my return with loving eyes,  
Oft looking toward my coming, beck'ning me  
With your fond wishes—oh! I bless'd my God  
Who made me capable of love, and gave me  
Such precious things to spend that love upon.  
Draw not away thine hands, nor drop thy lids;  
But fix those eyes, clear windows of thy soul,  
And my most comfortable stars, upon me.  
O Anne!

ANNE.

What are you thinking of?

WINTHROP.

O wife!

How savage and how wild a deed is hers,  
That woman's, who, with cursed and cruel hands,

K

Shatters the crystal vial of her faith,  
And on the stony paths of life throws forth  
Her husband's honour, peace, and happiness,  
To bleed to death; oh! 't is a sin unransom'd!

ANNE.

O Heavens! what put that thought into your head?

WINTHROP.

The sense of mine own wealth; the sight of thee,  
My treasure! and the dismal fate of one,  
A man I've seen of late, who hath been thus spoil'd  
By the familiar devil that lay in his breast,  
His wife—nay, but this story moves thee more  
Than I could wish—what, pale, and trembling, love!  
Come cheer, come cheer, let's speak of something else.  
Where is the child? where is my darling Mary?

ANNE.

She has gone heavily into the house  
With a letter from James Forrester.

WINTHROP.

Ha! poor wench!

She's yet to prove the wise man's saying true—  
Who loves and longs in a single day grows old.  
But what's the news? ill news?



Sc. 2.

AN ENGLISH TRAGEDY.

131

ANNE.

I scarcely know,  
She'll tell you all anon; here's a letter come for you,  
I have something crush'd it—

WINTHROP.

Let us see, my dame.  
Ho, wife, here is brave news! Hark thee, good Anne,  
Hie thee, and presently deck up the best guest  
chamber,  
Let the damask hangings be spread all around it,  
And stick fair branches of the early flowers  
About—and strew the ground with lavender,  
And lay the fine holland woof upon the bed.  
My dearest friend, a man you've heard me speak of  
For ever with good words, comes here to-day;  
He writes me thus: —' Strange chances, to be told  
Hereafter, when we meet, have brought me now,  
Within six miles of you; and so I purpose,  
As soon as that six miles may be gone o'er,  
To lodge beneath your roof a night.' Dear Anne,  
This is John Forrester, whose name you know,  
The one true friend good Heaven has blest me with.  
Go in, dear, and make ready with best speed,  
And with our primest cheer and warmest welcome  
Prepare all things. Oh, I'm merry, dear;  
He hath yet to know thee, yet to see thee, Anne.



I have commended thee full oft to him,  
And wish'd he could but know how happily  
I was wived; make thyself brave, and show  
I was no braggart.

ANNE.

I shall do my best, sir.

[*Exit ANNE*]

WINTHROP.

Let's see, six years, come Martinmas six years,  
Since last we met; and he hath grown a baronet,  
And I have married, and a thousand things  
To gossip on have pass'd since then. I marvel  
What chance he hints at brings him hitherwards;  
The late Sir John's estates lie not this way;  
He says no word of James, nor of the news  
Mary has gotten from him; well, well, well,  
'T will all be told 'twixt this and eventide.  
Ho! Walter!

[*Enter SERVANT*]

Get thee to the cellarage,  
And draw from the best butt of Burgundy,  
And let me have sack of the eldest Sherris,  
And bid them lay before the fire the haunch  
Of the lusty buck, brought in o' Tuesday last.  
We will have cheer, and rouse.

[*Exit SERVANT*]

And if he's got



Sc. 2.

AN ENGLISH TRAGEDY.

133

A title and estates, I have a wife,  
A fair young wife !

*[Enter a Servant.]*

SERVANT.

One Sir John Forrester would see your worship.

WINTHROP.

Where is he ?

SERVANT.

Here at hand, sir, but new lighted ;  
He follows on my heels.

WINTHROP.

Oh, bring him straight !

*[Exit Servant. Re-enter with SIR JOHN FORRESTER.]*

WINTHROP.

Welcome, thrice welcome, and again most welcome,  
Good John ! Sir John, for new-made honour  
Loves its own name.

FORRESTER.

The man who once  
Hath call'd you friend can find no better title,  
My worthy friend and master.

WINTHROP.

Heart of gold !  
Give me your hand ; it warms my blood to see you  
Once more at home, in this my home.

FORRESTER.

It looks  
Most pleasantly, and lovingly, dear Winthrop !  
In its new green ; the old trees, with their limbs  
Not hidden yet by their tender veil of leaves.  
How happy I have been here !

WINTHROP.

And you shall  
Be just as happy.

FORRESTER.

You are married now.

WINTHROP.

What then ! you are no raking, mad companion,  
Such as good housewives hate, who waste the night  
Draining of wine-pledges ; and my good wife  
Loves me enough to love my friends right heartily.

FORRESTER.

'T is strange you should be married !



Sc. 2.

AN ENGLISH TRAGEDY.

135

WINTHROP.

Why, I've writ  
Often enough to thee about the matter  
To make it no more strange. Why, you look gravely.  
Are you weary with your riding?

FORRESTER.

Not a whit.

WINTHROP.

Yet you look gravely. Adso! tell me now  
What chance 't was brought you near me, that you  
writ of.

FORRESTER.

If I look gravely, 't is that very chance.  
'T is a close secret, not mine own to tell,  
But a lady's.

WINTHROP.

Ha, lad! sits the wind that way?  
Art thou for wiving too?

FORRESTER.

I never  
Was further from it yet. No, I do think,  
If a wedlock prosperous beyond my hope,  
In the virtue, beauty, nobleness, and wealth

Of a bride were offer'd me, I should turn loathing  
from it  
As though in my wine-cup I should spy a toad.

WINTHROP.

Why, what 's the matter ?

FORRESTER.

Oh ! I have seen the inside  
Of such a thing ! the seamy, foul inside  
Of what was held, is held, a prosperous wedlock.  
I have seen that which, while I live, I think,  
Will make my heart heave at the thought of marrying.

WINTHROP.

Why this is strange ! You make me muse : e'en now  
I have returned home from a sad errand,  
Between a noble pair about to part,  
The lady having past all mercy sinn'd,  
And wreck'd by her ill-government the vessel  
Of their whole lives' peace. Can it be possible  
This plague is growing with us ?

FORRESTER.

God forbid !

And once again I say it, God forbid !  
Not in her stormy girdle of proud waves,  
Not in the rugged ramparts of her rocks,  
Not in the winged fleets that fly around her,



Guarding her watery gates, lies the defence  
Of our dear country ; but within her homes,  
The virtue and the truth upgarner'd there,  
Lives the right strength of England. Let but once  
Rottenness creep to this, the inward core  
Of all true bravery, and we are nothing.  
O my dear country ! dearer now that I  
Return from foreign lands, to breathe again  
Thy purer air — far be the day from thee,  
When the vile pest of strange licentiousness,  
Shall, like a poison, course within thy veins,  
Tainting thy wholesome body, and taking from thee  
The crown that thou hast worn since the first day  
The sea did homage to thy milky cliffs,  
Emblems of power and purity within !

## WINTHROP.

Well pray'd, good Englishman ; amen ! and now  
Let's brush away these ill thoughts from our minds :  
Let's not, for one deceitful marriage, think  
All marriages accurst,—I cannot think so ;  
And hope again to make revive in thee  
The honourable esteem thou once hadst for it.  
That I am married moves your marvel, Forrester ;  
You will be wider yet amazed, to hear  
My wife is little more than half my years ;  
She might have been my daughter. Shall I tell you  
Of her beauty ? No, you will see her presently.

Of her virtuous excellence, and modest worth,  
Her noble gentleness, her temperate pride,  
Her loftiness of spirit, that gives her the mien  
And gait of a sovereign queen ? My good young friend,  
Think not I dote—my life has found its crown  
In a fair woman—oh ! such a woman, John !  
By heaven ! I am ashamed to speak my mind of her,  
Or tell another man, how high I rate  
My wife—

FORRESTER.

I am impatient to behold her.

[*Enter MARY.*

Is this your lady ? No, this is your sister,  
For softened in each feature, I behold  
The image of your face. Your sister, Winthrop,  
Is a fair glass, reflecting back yourself.  
Lady, by your leave !

WINTHROP.

She has clean forgotten thee.  
Will you not ask Sir John after his brother ?  
But you care nothing for him ; I remember,  
You heed not how he fares, you will not ask ;  
So tell *me*, when comes Master James among us ?

FORRESTER.

I hope in two days hence. Sweet Mistress Mary,

I was your playfellow once on a while ;  
My brother holds a happier fellowship with you.

WINTHROP.

But come, come, come, 't is dinner-time, ha, wife !

[*Enter ANNE.*

Are you come at last ! Now, sir, here is the lady.  
Anne, this is Sir John Forrester, my friend ;  
So bid him welcome to my house, sweet Anne.

ANNE.

You are very welcome !—

WINTHROP.

What's the matter ?

ANNE.

Nothing :

You are very welcome to my husband's house.

FORRESTER.

As your husband's friend, fair madam, let me thank  
you,  
And call myself yours as well as his.

WINTHROP.

Come in ;

I have ridden hard, and have a stomach brooks not  
Too much nice ceremony. Forrester, come,

Take in my lady, and do thou, sweet Mary,  
Give me thy hand—ha, fie! 't is given already;  
But let's go in to dinner for all that.

[*Exeunt omnes.*]

---

SCENE 3.

*A room in JUDGE WINTHROP'S house. Servants carry in dishes, and place them on the table. Enter FORRESTER and ANNE, WINTHROP and MARY; they seat themselves.*

WINTHROP.

For his good gifts be the Lord thank'd! Now wife,  
Fall to, and let us eat. What, you look gravely;  
And you too, Forrester, wear yet a cloud  
More dark than was before upon your brow,  
And Mary mopes for company—or lack of it.  
Come, fill your glasses, I will give you a pledge;  
Fill to the brim! the present and the absent!  
I'm sorry I'm the only one amongst you  
That seems in humour with my dinner.

FORRESTER.

This is

A pleasant house, madam, that you live in here;  
Yon sloping upland, crowned with leafy garlands  
Of rocking woods, and that clear brimming river,  
Make a perpetual pageant to the eye.  
Is that water deep?

ANNE.

Yes—no—

WINTHROP.

Ay, deep enough  
To drown thee, little wife, if thou should'st try it.

MARY.

You do not eat, sir,

WINTHROP.

No, nor drink.

FORRESTER.

One might  
Be happy here.

WINTHROP.

One might ! aye, and one is.  
I 'll say it, though my wife will not ; is one not  
Happy here, Anne ?

ANNE.

I hope you 're happy, sir.

FORRESTER.

Like one athirst, who buries all his head  
In the cup from which he drinks, nor breathes, nor stirs,  
Till he has drain'd to the very end ; so we,

Quaffing sweet happiness, raise not our eyes  
Over the brim to look beyond.

WINTHROP.

How now !

How now ! I wear the grey hair here, yet I  
Alone am merry ; why, my friend, is it  
A sin to thank Heaven for my blessings ?

FORRESTER.

No ;

But they are Heaven's, not yours, remember it.

WINTHROP.

Why you amaze me ! shall I look around,  
And see my life crown'd with each several joy  
That life may hold, and which for the most part  
Are singly dealt to mortals, nor combined  
Upon one head ; shall I be rich, and honour'd,  
And loved, nor know it, nor be thankful for it !  
Go to ! 't is not thy grave face or grave words  
Shall fright me from my mirth ; and still I say,  
There breathes no happier man in England now,  
In England—in the world than I am !

[*Enter a Servant.*

SERVANT.

Sir,

A rider who just spurred to the gate, threw this  
Into my hands, and straight across the park



Gallop'd in foaming haste, shouting me back,  
To put it in your worship's hands—none other.  
It must be very urgent, for his horse  
Was smoking with his speed, and from his mouth  
Flew the white foam flakes, and his nostrils puff'd  
With snorting breath the air, while his vein'd sides,  
All dark with sweat, panted beneath his rider.  
He did not stay a minute for his errand,  
But wheel'd and fled, as one pursued for life.

WINTHROP (*opens the letter*).

What!

[*He starts up, they all rise.*]

ANNE.

What's the matter?

MARY.

Brother!

FORRESTER.

What is it?

WINTHROP.

Nothing; sit down!

ANNE.

For mercy's sake!

WINTHROP.

Sit down!

I say—none stir, that—sit—sit—sit ye down!

I will be back anon.

[Exit WINTHROP.]

ANNE.

Oh, I am lost!

## SCENE 4.

JUDGE WINTHROP'S garden.

*Enter WINTHROP, hurriedly, with letters in his hand.*

WINTHROP.

So—here is air—so—so—one may breathe here;  
And daylight—I can see to read; and room  
If I should swell with rage to bursting, or  
Go mad, or rave like an unchain'd dog; but none  
To bite; yet I will bite. Hell and its devils! here,  
And here, and here—two, three, all hers—all writ by  
her.

Let's see, let's see—God give me patience! 'Dearest,  
He is from home to-night'—*He!* ha! ha! ha! ha!  
The dolt, the horned beast, led i' the noose,  
And ridden by this piece of painted flesh—  
'He is from home to-night; he will be gone  
For yet two days. Come, and be safe and happy.'



Let me not die, good Heaven ! let me not !  
A palsy shakes in my limbs, yet let me live  
An hour—but one—to blast her. Devil ! oh, devil !  
'The old man.' Old ! curst be thy poisonous youth !  
Viper ! forked viper ! woman ! wife ! What, shame !  
What, pointed at as I go thro' the streets  
For her lewdness ; the old doting fool, who kept  
A wanton wife to cut his honour's throat,  
And drive him raging mad into his grave !  
I'll murder her, I will ; now, now, with the knife  
That lies on the table yonder ! Better, better—  
I'll have her dragg'd before the court ; I'll have her  
In a sheet, barefoot, walk thro' the public ways ;  
She shall be haul'd through the mud, and hooted at,  
And hiss'd—my wife—my wife—ha ! ha ! ha ! ha !  
And I, the Judge, the—oh !

[Enter MARY.

MARY.

Good brother !—brother !  
Why have you left the room so suddenly ?

WINTHROP.

Where's Mistress Winthrop ?—where's my wife ?

MARY.

Within,

Much grieved at your distemperature.

L



WINTHROP.

Kind soul!

Sweet loving wife! what wonder'd, ha? and sigh'd,  
What might the matter be? she did, did she?  
Ha! ha! ha! ha!

MARY.

Come in.

WINTHROP.

Ha! ha! ha! ha!

MARY.

In God's name, what's the matter? brother—brother!

WINTHROP.

Is she alone? who's with her?

MARY.

Sir John Forrester.

WINTHROP.

What! did you leave her all alone with him—  
Alone with a man?—did you not know she is—

MARY.

What?

WINTHROP.

Oh, a very modest woman, so make haste



And get to her again. Leave me, d'ye hear!  
And send her to me.

[Exit MARY.

I am going mad:

Fire dances all about before my eyes,  
And my blood bubbles boiling up and down,  
And the air is hot as hell blasts. I will not—  
I'll not go mad until I speak with her;  
My brain shall hold, I will not drivel yet;  
Not yet for one half hour, and then, great God!  
Blot out my sense for ever! let me become  
In all things as in this—a crazy idiot,  
With eyes wide blind, and neither thought or memory.  
No memory, good Heaven! no memory!

[Enter ANNE.

ANNE.

The earth sinks in under my feet! I'm blind  
With terror.

WINTHROP.

I do hear her feet, and the rustle  
Of her clothes; she's coming near me; if she touches  
me  
I shall surely murder her.

ANNE.

Sir, I am here.

WINTHROP.

Oh, are you so?



ANNE.

Mercy ! oh, mercy, mercy !  
You know it all.

WINTHROP.

What do I know ?—say what ?  
What do I know ? or rather, what know you,  
That like a vile thing you lie there i' the dust,  
Kissing my feet ? Oh, for some ready weapon,  
To let thy hot blood from thy veins !

ANNE.

Oh, husband !

WINTHROP.

Peace, devil ! wilt thou utter such a word ?  
What is 't ? thy screen, thy cover-shame, thy curtain,  
That decently keeps thy foulness from the world.  
Infamous creature !

ANNE.

Oh, have mercy ! help !

WINTHROP.

Close up thy lips ! utter no sound ! by Heaven,  
If thou but breathe aloud I 'll murder thee !  
What, wilt thou raise the house, the neighbourhood ?  
Shall your servants and your gossips come to gape  
Upon your shame ?—perhaps they know it, though !

Perhaps your grooms, and footmen too, had word  
Of when I lay from home. How many,—say,  
How many hast thou entertain'd?

ANNE.

O God!

WINTHROP.

I'll have thee branded in the forehead, wanton!  
Shalt thou walk forth with that white brow, and those  
Blue eyes, that look like summer depths in Heaven,  
And none know what's behind that goodly mask?  
Thou shalt be labell'd, pointed at, as I am;  
I'll have thee set i' the public pillory,  
Thou shalt be spit at, grinn'd at, hooted at—  
Thou shalt, thou shalt, though I die at the foot of it.

ANNE.

One word!—yet hear me!

WINTHROP.

Wilt thou touch me?

ANNE.

Mercy!

WINTHROP.

Hold off thy hands, or I will trample thee  
Under my feet, here as thou liest! What's this?

Ha! ha! ha! ha! good wife! her wedding ring!  
What dost thou wear this for? for sport? for mock?  
Off with it!—off, I say! and find some badge  
That fits thy liberal life; give it, I say!  
Cursed be the day when first I put it on thee!  
Oh, if there be a power that hears the curses  
Of injured men, let it give ear to mine!  
Mayst thou fall down from baseness unto baseness,  
Till in the mud and filth of lowest infamy  
Thou liest wallowing! May thy fatal beauty  
Turn to a scarr'd and loathsome hideousness,  
Thy lovers, who have fed upon thy wantonness,  
Spurn at thee with abhorrence; mayst thou die,  
Flung off like some foul rag, i' the common streets.  
Mayst thou—

*[He falls down.]*

ANNE.

Oh! he is dead! I've murder'd him! help! help!

END OF THE FOURTH ACT.



Sc. 1.

AN ENGLISH TRAGEDY.

151

ACT V.

SCENE 1.

*A room in JUDGE WINTHROP'S house. Enter two Servants.*

FIRST SERVANT.

Hist ! hist !—for the love of life, come hither !

SECOND SERVANT.

Well, how now ?

FIRST SERVANT.

What 's toward in the library yonder ?

SECOND SERVANT.

I know not ! how dost thou mean ?

FIRST SERVANT.

His worship 's sitting there all dressed in black .  
dost thou know, he must have had an ugly fall that  
the leech bled him for ! He 's as pale as death, and may  
I ne'er be believed but his head is white !

SECOND SERVANT.

What, white, sayst thou ? It cannot be ; but yes-  
terday 't was grey, an iron grizzled.

FIRST SERVANT.

I know it, a good manly head,—'t is now an old man's

poll; and in one night the snow has fallen thick and covered it. His face looks lean, and withered, and strange, and as I hurried through, he made an angry motion with his hand, and Sir John Forrester bade me get from thence, and that we none of us should enter there till sent for.

## SECOND SERVANT.

Where be the ladies?—my lady and Mistress Mary?

## FIRST SERVANT.

There too: they stood leaning against each other, for all the world like a pair of twin churchyard images, cut out in stone. My lady said never a word, but Mistress Mary wept like a fountain. What can it mean? What can it all mean?

## SECOND SERVANT.

My life to a silver penny, the parcel that thou broughtest t'other day is at the bottom on 't. Hark!

hush! — I thought I heard his worship's voice! Let us not be caught together here: let's get to the pantry, and talk at ease: some one is coming.—let's not be found, for something's sure amiss!

[~~Enter Servant~~]



## SCENE 2.

JUDGE WINTHROP'S library.

*He is discovered sitting, SIR JOHN FORRESTER standing by him :  
MARY and ANNE in the front of the stage.*

WINTHROP.

Will you draw nearer, madam ? I must speak to you,  
And I am weak and cannot well speak loud.  
Be pleased to listen to me. You have borne my name  
Near on six years ; you—you— During that time,  
Honour, affection, trust, and such indulgence  
As my means offer'd, I have freely given you.  
Let me be brief ; how you have answer'd this,  
And how repaid it, you well know. 'T is past !  
Wipe it from your conscience how you will, 't is over !  
You'll tell me you were young, and I was old,  
Grey-headed, careful,—yet you married me !  
You did it out of thankfulness ; there 't is.  
You did—and I believed 't was love. Well—  
Well—well—it is for this, that I forbear  
To cast you off, and give you to the scorn  
Of the world to scourge you for your sin ; for I  
Sinn'd deeply first in folly, and therefore,  
I'll bear without complaint the stab you've given me ;  
But here are two who do love me indeed,  
And before them I must be justified.  
Had you been true, Anne—had I held your heart—  
The love of the wide world might have gone begging.

But you have filch'd my treasure from me, and now  
I gather up and count such poor remains  
As I can call my own. Before the world  
I care not how I stand; but before these  
I must be clear'd. I cannot spare their love,  
Nor by them be accused of cruelty.  
Speak, is this just? Do I deal rightly by you?

ANNE.

Oh! oh!

WINTHROP.

Pray do not weep! pray do not!  
Come, this must end. Sister and friend, this woman—

MARY.

Oh, do not utter it! —

WINTHROP.

She's false, she's false;  
And I, a wretch, cover'd with shame and misery,  
Must drag my rest of years out as I may,  
In bitter and disgracèd loneliness.

FORRESTER.

Oh, let this quickly end, 't will kill us all!

WINTHROP.

True, true; I have no right to make you suffer.  
I will not publish you, I will not shame you;  
The world shall never know the thing you are.

Live yet at home, here, in my house, and call,  
As heretofore, all things in it your own.  
Only, this little let me beg : this room,  
My wonted dwelling room, let me reserve ;  
And the yew-tree walk that stretches here before it,  
For my daily use and exercise I'll keep.  
Take all the rest ; but here, where I shall live,  
I do command you never to set foot.  
Let me never, never, hear your voice again,  
Nor ever, while I live, behold your face !        [*He rises.*  
O friend ! sometimes i' the time when I was happy,  
I mourn'd to think my life was growing short ;  
But now, thank God I am not young ! Come, come ;  
Give me your arm, and lead me out i' the air.  
Yet, stay a little : those intemperate words,  
That wicked curse, I uttered in my agony,  
I do retract it, and I pray you pardon it !  
I sinn'd to think it ; God forgive you, Anne !  
And grant you to repent. Farewell !

[*Exeunt* JUDGE WINTHROP *and* FORRESTER.

MARY.

O sister !

ANNE.

What ! will you touch me ? will you look upon me ?  
Do you not fear to catch this pestilence,  
With which I am alive from head to foot ?

MARY.

Oh hush ! hush ! hush ! lie still in my arms, my tears  
Shall wash you of your fault ; oh, would to Heaven  
Your sorrow were all mine !—poor—poor—

ANNE.

How pale—

How white he looked ! Dost thou not think that God  
Looks as he look'd, when He sends souls to hell ?

MARY.

Oh, what wild words are these !

ANNE.

Yes ; then, you know,

The blue sky rises up further and further,  
And vanishes away ; and one goes falling  
Down, down, down, into bottomless despair.

MARY.

What dreadful thoughts !

ANNE.

Hark ! now I 'm call'd—all round,  
Eyes, staring eyes, all round—to see my shame—  
A world of them ! Look there ! there sits my father  
Yonder, that stern old man ; and now, my husband  
Stands up, and points me out for sentence. No !  
No ! no ! I will not hear it, mercy ! mercy !

Hark ! my hair rouses, and my heart stands still.  
Did you hear that—and how the devils shouted ?  
Great God ! let me not be deliver'd up to him,  
Oh, not to him—for ever and for ever !  
To every fiend in hell, but not to him !  
Look down, look down, in the red fire—he 's there !  
He grins and beckons me ! he welcomes me !  
Ha ! ha ! ha ! sweetheart ! so we meet in hell ;  
That 's merry ! well met, well met, sweetheart ! look,  
He holds his arms out, he has clutch'd me—ha !  
Help ! help ! the fire leaps up like serpents' tongues  
In eager flames all round me—I am burning !  
Undo his hands ! he hauls me into them,  
He pulls, he drags me—horror ! save me ! save me !

MARY.

Listen to me, Anne ; give me your hands—'t is I—  
Mary, your friend, your sister ; look, dear ! look !

ANNE.

Oh, bless thee ! thou 'rt an angel, bless thee ! bless thee !  
Thou 'rt come to take me out of torment ; take me !  
Quick ! quick !

MARY.

Come, come.

ANNE.

Yes, I will go with thee.

Take hold of me, take care of me, good angel ;  
Spread thy white wings over my burning eyes ;  
So—all is dark—

MARY.

She's growing wondrous heavy ;  
Help ! help ! within there ! ho !

[*Enter Servants.*

Take up your mistress,  
And carry her to her chamber ; gently, gently.

[*Exeunt.*

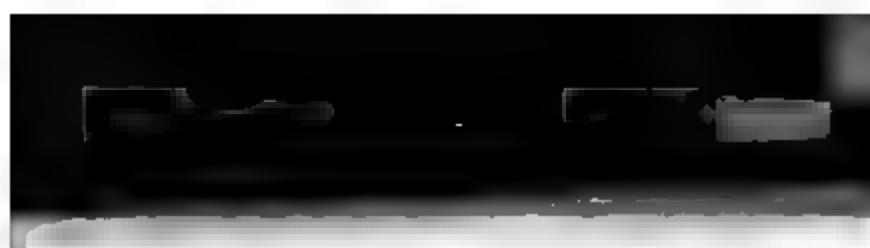
---

SCENE 3.

*Room in a tavern in London ; JAMES FORRESTER discovered writing.*

JAMES.

How bitter are the dregs ! the draught was swallow'd  
So greedily, I scarce know if 't was sweet ;  
But the sour and biting flavour of the lees  
Lies on my palate. O thou moral dunce !  
Whom teaching could not make retain thy task,  
But who again hast fallen on a path  
Measured so often with thy stumbling footsteps.  
How deep I scorn myself ! from the high bar  
Of mine own conscience slink I shamefully,



Judged of my thoughts. Why there is nothing, nothing  
That is not worthier, steadfaster, more firm,  
More true and constant to its purposes than I am.  
A reed, a vane, feathers that show the wind,  
All things unstable are poor types of me ;  
For they, obeying their great natural law,  
Do but their kind in changing ; while myself,  
Owning one law, acknowledging one right,  
Straight turn, and sin against mine own allowance,  
And show myself herein most pitiful,  
That not my reason or resolve can hold me  
From the chance breath of every stray temptation.  
Oh, I could strike my forehead on these boards !  
Less dull ! less senseless ! less incapable !  
And now to write to her :—what shall I say ?  
' I love you.' Answers she not, ' You have proved it ?'  
If I do beg her pardon, like an alms,  
Given to one whose evil life hath beggar'd him,  
Out of her Christian pity she shall give it,  
And bid God help me to a better course.  
If I do crave her hand, shall she not say :  
' Yea, for the hope I have of restless days,  
Nights, when you shall forsake my bed for the dice,  
The sweet society of all your tavern friends,  
And the fair chance of dying yet a beggar—  
For all these pleasant prospects, I will marry you.'  
' Sdeath ! I'll not write ; I've not the face ! or thus,  
I yet will write, and bidding her consider

How desperately unworthy I am grown  
Ever to see her, or to think of her,  
Beseech her to forgive me, though for ever  
She banish me from her sweet heart and mind,  
A rude, ungovern'd outlaw from all grace.

*[Shouts of laughter without.]*

Now come my fellow fools ! and he, the devil  
That leads the dance. Time was I loved this laughing ;  
It sounds like howling now. Here comes the rout,  
And even quiet thoughts must give them place.

*[Enter LORD ALFORD, WILTON, MOWBRAY,  
ILLWORTH, and others.]*

ALFORD.

Ha ! ha ! ha ! ha ! and so they were too hard for thee  
In Florence, Illworth ?

ILLWORTH.

Curse their Italian craft !  
Their dice be devils.

ALFORD.

So are ours sometimes.  
Ha, James ! what sayst thou ? are they not, good James ?

JAMES.

In your lordship's hands they are familiar devils,  
That spoil men at your will ; but have a care !  
They will be paid at last their fees by you.

ALFORD.

How now! how now! homilies at the hazard table?  
Gramercy, holy preacher! is your text  
From theory, or experience?

JAMES.

From experience;  
As your lordship's purse might let you know.

WILTON.

That 's well!

If I were James, I 'd flay him!

MOWBRAY.

Why do n't you?  
He owes you just as much; peace now, be still;  
Here 'll be a quarrel.

ALFORD.

Ha! ha! ha! poor Forrester!  
He 's stripp'd to the quick; you 'd think he 'd pledged  
his skin,  
And lost it.

JAMES (*aside*).

Shall I take him by the throat?

(*Aloud*).

Very well, sir,—'t is the winner's part to laugh.

ALFORD.

'T is very clear you're not the winner, James;  
Your look about to cry.

JAMES (*aside*).

'S death! I will write to her,  
And then end all at once.

ALFORD.

Come, Illworth, show us  
The craft you spoke of: — how is it they play?

ILLWORTH.

Why, they stand round the table, as it were—  
Here, spread the table — now, where be the dice?

MOWERAY.

How many play at it?

ILLWORTH.

Why, all who will.

WILTON.

Forrester, come and see this foreign trickery.

JAMES.

Thanks! I have seen our English, which is good.

ALFORD.

Oh, let him be! he's like a hen i' the pip,  
Best in the corner where he's thrust himself:  
Go on. Well then, they all stand round the table,  
And here we are.



Sc. 3.

AN ENGLISH TRAGEDY.

163

ILLWORTH.

Now each in turn shall say  
What the cast shall be, and put the stake down on it.

WILTON.

Well, here 's my stake — mark though, for thy example  
Only.

OMNES.

Ha ! ha ! here, here's for thy example.

MOWBRAY.

Forrester, come and wager for example.

JAMES.

I have done so already, for your example ;  
Let my loss be your gain.

ILLWORTH.

'T is a curious game, sir,  
Well worth your eye.

FORRESTER.

'T is very likely, sir,  
Yet pray excuse me.

ILLWORTH.

Even as you will.



ALFORD.

Come, James, ne'er mope; what though Sir John be come,  
Has n't he slack'd the leading-strings yet?

JAMES.

Sir!

ALFORD.

Why God a mercy, friend! do n't eat me!

JAMES.

My lord.

Let me but put two words more to this paper,  
And I will speak with you; by your good leave,  
Let me be private for a moment.

ALFORD.

Certainly:

He's writing to his mistress; she's forbid him  
To touch the dice — he's play'd, the naughty boy,  
And now is begging to be spared his whipping.

JAMES (*aside*).

Very well, I hear you, — very well; within there.

MOWBRAY.

Come, Illworth, here — here lie our stakes all round.



Sc. 3.

AN ENGLISH TRAGEDY.

165

*[Enter a Servant.]*

JAMES.

Send hither my man.

*[Exit Servant.]*

ILLWORTH.

Now, I will hold the dice,  
And as you each call out the cast, that one,  
Who names the number even as it falls,  
Sweeps all away.

WILTON.

How if none hit the right?

ILLWORTH.

The stake is his that throws.

MOWERAY.

But how, if two,  
Or more, should say alike?

ILLWORTH.

If they hit right,  
The profit lies between them.

ALFORD.

A pretty game!  
Come now, begin.

[*Enter a Servant.*]

JAMES.

Eustace, if presently,  
My brother should come here, and I be — gone —  
Or else — no matter, if I am not here,  
Here is a letter for him, and hark in thine ear.

[*Whispers to him.*]

EUSTACE.

I shall, sir.

JAMES.

Bring them now at once.

[*Exit EUSTACE.*]

MOWBRAY.

Hallo !

I said 't was quatre ace, and so it is.  
Fair play ! fair play ! good foreign conjuror !

ILLWORTH.

You did not say so — or I heard you not.

WILTON.

He did, he did, I heard him ; you, my Lord,  
Did you not hear ?

ALFORD.

I never hear.



Sc. 3.

AN ENGLISH TRAGEDY.

167

MOWBRAY.

No matter;  
Hear or not hear who will, I swear I said it;  
I said it, and, by Jove! I'll stand to it.

WILTON.

I heard you say it—

SEVERAL

So did I, and I.

ILLWORTH.

Hoite toite ! cats in a high wind !

*[Re-enter EUSTACE, bringing a case of pistols.]*

EUSTACE.

Here, sir.

JAMES.

Are they loaded, primed, and ready? Very good.  
You've got that letter for my brother? Here  
Is one for Mistress Mary Winthrop. You  
Will ride at break of day to the Judge's house,  
And give it her—yourself; be sure, yourself.

EUSTACE.

Is your honour going on a journey?

.

JAMES.

Yes—

On a long journey, Eustace.

EUSTACE.

Please you, sir,  
Nothing's prepared, or in fit order yet.

JAMES.

That's true, indeed! I know it very well!  
Good Eustace, get thee gone; think of my letters.  
What a hell's turmoil! get thee gone.

[*Exit* EUSTACE.]

ILLWORTH.

Let be,  
Let him swear out his gizzard; what is't to me!

JAMES (*rising*).

Now, I am for you.

OMNES.

Forrester! Forrester!  
Judge thou this matter!

JAMES.

No; pray pardon me;  
I have a game to play on mine own account.  
When that is over, I will hear this question.

•

ALFORD.

Why, well said ! Now, my melancholy man !  
Hang it ; although thy good St. John of a brother—

JAMES.

Let be my brother, if you please, my lord.  
Your lordship challenged me to throw the dice  
Just now ; and so I would, but that indeed  
You have fish'd clean to the bottom of my pouch,  
And I have nothing left for you to sport with.

WILTON.

What ails that man ? D' ye mark how pale he looks ?

MOWBRAY.

That's what you call white heat—hotter than red.

ALFORD.

What, nothing ?

JAMES.

Nothing ; not the wherewithal,  
Unless I sit at my brother's board, to get  
My supper for to-night or morrow's dinner.  
'Tis a plain case ; nothing is right soon counted.  
Now, having nothing for a mess of broth  
To stay my stomach on when next I hunger,  
What shall I venture against you, my good lord ?

ALFORD.

Will not thy credit serve thee with the Jews?

JAMES.

That's bye and bye; I would be playing now.

ALFORD.

What! nor thy generous brother lend thee a stiver!

JAMES.

Perhaps he might; but he is not at hand,  
Although I look for him from hour to hour.  
I would be playing now.

ALFORD.

I'll tell thee, James;  
Thy manory of Wentworth—'t is a thought,  
An excellent thought!—ha! ha! an excellent thought.

JAMES.

No doubt: what is 't?

ALFORD.

Thou hast it yet?—that farm?  
With all its goodly meadow land, and timber,  
The lusty growth that hath been rising there,  
For thy necessity, these hundred years?



JAMES.

Yes, sir,

I have it yet ; (*aside*)—it should have been my home  
When I was married, that old farm : (*aloud*)—well, sir ?

ALFORD.

Is 't mortgaged ?

JAMES.

No.

ALFORD.

What, sound ? no corner touched ?

JAMES.

That 's wonderful, my lord—is 't not to you ?

ALFORD.

Why, thou canst raise a fortune on it, man.

JAMES.

Hereafter ; but I would be playing now.

OMNES.

I 'll lend thee, Forrester !—or I !—or I !

JAMES.

Oh, thank ye ! thank ye ! honest gentlemen !

(*Aside*).

Good fellow gulls, have ye so much left to lend ?

ALFORD.

Hark, James, I'm bent to have that farm of thine.

JAMES.

Damn him ! my blood boils o'er in spite of myself !  
With all my heart ; shall I make a deed of gift,  
Or play for it with your lordship ?

ALFORD.

Deed of gift !  
No, no ; thou 'rt jesting. Come, we'll throw for it.

JAMES.

With all my heart ; how shall the venture stand ?

ALFORD.

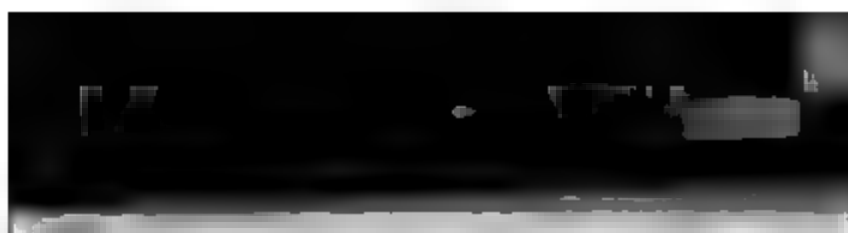
Thus : he that throws the two best casts of three,  
Shall call it his, and if thou winn'st, it quits thee  
Of all thou owest me. Is it agreed ?

JAMES.

Agreed ;  
Upon a bargain, worthiest sir, that when  
That game is o'er, you play another one  
On my conditions.

ALFORD.

I will wager thee,  
When thou hast lost thy farm, thou hast not left  
The heart, to throw another die.



JAMES.

Then, sir,  
I'll borrow yours. Your lordship's heart, d'ye hear  
Which seems to be of the hardest that are made,  
Your upright, noble, generous, kind heart.  
Look, worthy Sir, who plays with desperate men  
Must play a desperate game; do you see these?  
These playthings here? here lie they at my hand.  
Now, win or lose this manor, an ye list;  
He that shall throw the two best casts of three,  
When that is done, shall have first aim and fire.  
An excellent thought, my lord! ha! ha! an excellent  
thought.  
Is it agreed?

ALFORD.

Agreed.

MOWBRAY.

What is 't you do?

WILTON.

James! for the love of heaven, play not this stake!

ILLWORTH.

Be counsell'd yet, sir —

WILTON.

James! James Forrester!

MOWBRAY.

He ne'er was known to lose.

ALFORD.

Nor will not now ;  
Come, James, you 're angry; give this mad game o'er,  
I do not care to throw with thee—

JAMES.

My lord,

I 'm ready.

MOWBRAY.

Some one run to his brother's lodging.

JAMES.

No one that loves me stir. Good gentlemen,  
If any here are friends to an unthrift,  
That never yet was friend unto himself,  
Stand by, and see fair play ; 't is all I ask.  
Now then, sir, throw ; trois, quatre !

ALFORD.

And trois, ace !

You 've the better, sir.

JAMES.

Again, doublets !

ALFORD.

Trois, six !

Now for the third ; trois, quatre !

JAMES.

Quatre, ace !

The manor's yours ! now, Sir, we'll try how long  
You shall enjoy it.

WILTON.

This is murder !

[Enter SIR JOHN FORRESTER.

Oh !

Thank God you've come ! here is your brother James  
Playing with that thief of a lord for his life.

FORRESTER.

Stand by ;

Hush ! stand awhile, and speak not !

WILTON.

Sir, the stake

Is who shall have first aim, and fire at the other !

FORRESTER.

Peace, for awhile ! let's see.

ALFORD.

Give up the rest.



JAMES.

Play my lord, play ! deux, ace !

ALFORD.

Why, take it then,  
Fool, an thou wilt ! trois, deux !

MOWBRAY.

This is most horrible !

JAMES.

Our merry game will presently be over,  
You 've the best of me ; trois, quatre !

ALFORD.

Trois, deux : so,  
Thou 'st yet one chance of living to grow wiser,  
Improve it, James, if thou should'st win the match.

JAMES.

Trois, quatre !

ALFORD.

Quatre, cinq !

FORRESTER (*striking him*).

Villain and thief !

That die is loaded !



OMNES.

Loaded! a loaded die!

Seize on it!—prove it!

ALFORD.

Your greeting's short, and short  
Is my reply—take that!

*[Fires a pistol at him.]*

FORRESTER.

Oh! I am dead!

OMNES.

Secure him!

Call the watch!

*JAMES (seizing the other pistol).*

Devil!

*FORRESTER (wrests it from him).*

No! you shall do no murder,  
No wound me worse than this leaden death within me.  
What! shall he die by the hand of a gentleman  
Who hath lived like a felon?

ALFORD.

How shalt thou prevent it?

N

FORRESTER.

James! I do charge thee with this latest breath,  
Whose ebbing checks my speech, pursue that man  
To the very utmost limit of the law,  
And spare him not; but let his noble name  
Receive at the high tribunal of his peers  
The dignities himself hath graced it with,  
Of dicer—murderer—and thief!

WILTON.

The watch!

The city watch!

MOWBRAY.

Call them!

ALFORD.

Ha! let me pass!

MOWBRAY.

They are knocking now.

ALFORD.

Let me pass, I say!

*[Enter the Watch.]*

WILTON.

They're here!

Take your precedence, noble sir, to the gallows!

MOWBRAY.

Good master officer! here's been a murder  
Done in broad day, before us all, ev'n now;  
Here lies a gentleman, wounded to death  
By this lord; we all can witness to the deed.

WILTON.

Further, here lie the dice his lordship uses—  
Curious ones.

OFFICER.

Will you follow?

ALFORD.

Fellow, keep off!

WILTON.

To be sure; don't touch him, he's a lord! I hope  
They'll hang his lordship with a silken rope.

ALFORD.

Cowardly cur! that durst not show thy teeth  
Till the bear was noosed!

OFFICER.

Come, sir, will you walk?

ALFORD.

Go on.

Farewell, sweet sirs! I've lived upon ye all  
For some time past; 't is fit I thank you for't:

So, thank ye, excellent fools, that I have fed on.  
 God send ye wits, to cram your bellies with,  
 And mend the holes I've made in your estates.

JAMES.

Hence! take him hence!

[*Enter ALFORD and Watch.*

Wilt thou be carried home?

Canst thou move?

FORRESTER.

No!—I fear time scarce will serve.

James, do not mourn, nor let thy spirit grieve  
 That I am dead. I often, in my life,  
 Did marvel to what use or end I lived;  
 I know it now, and die rejoiced to think of it.  
 Henceforth my blood, and not these painted spots,  
 Will speck the dice that thou shalt look upon;  
 And thou shalt fear to rattle them again,  
 As if they were my bones. The blood has soaked  
 All through my doublet: raise me up—O God!  
 Farewell, poor brother! Weep not! weep not! weep  
 not!

[*He dies.*

JAMES.

Oh, sirs, he's dead!

MOWBRAY.

James, we will carry him  
 Home in our arms: have comfort, sir!—so—so—



Sc 4.

AN ENGLISH TRAGEDY.

181

Flesh never wrapp'd a nobler soul than his.  
Bear we his body honourably hence,  
Whose memory shall live in our hearts for ever.  
*[Exeunt, bearing the body.]*

---

SCENE 4.

*A room in WINTHROP'S house.*

*ANNE sitting by the window, MARY watching her.*

ANNE.

The shadow has crept on.

MARY.

Why do you watch it so?  
You have scarcely turn'd your eyes for the last half-  
hour ;  
What do you see ?

ANNE.

Oh, is it half-an-hour ?  
The light is almost swallow'd up by the shade.

MARY.

What light ? what shade ? Say, love, what are you  
watching ?

ANNE.

The evening sun upon the gravel walk,  
And the shadow of that yew tree.

MARY.

What do you start at?

ANNE.

Come here and look.

MARY.

What is 't? ah! now I see.

ANNE.

Did you see that shadow?

MARY.

Yes, my brother's shadow.

Is this why every day, as the sun goes down,  
You sit at this window, straining your poor eyes;  
Is it to see his shadow as he walks?

ANNE.

Methinks, each evening, it stoops more and more,  
Inclining to the grave I have dug for him.  
Oh! if the light could only shine there still,  
And he still walk, and I still see his shadow!  
But the sun is almost set. Mary, does he walk  
After sunset ever?

MARY.

Oh, yes, till after midnight  
He oft continues pacing up and down.

ANNE.

Oh ! if I could but hear his feet on the ground  
After the darkness takes away his shadow !  
I am too bold to dare to wish so much ;  
Do you not think so ?

MARY.

No, dear ; let me smooth  
This pillow underneath your cheek ; how fares it ?

ANNE.

Dying—dying ; thou shalt soon, O thou sweet saint !  
Minister to my misery no more.  
For thy compassion and humility  
In tending one so vile, God will requite thee.  
My lips have lost the power to speak blessings.  
The shadow eats the light up, inch by inch ;  
Ah, cruel, cruel !

MARY.

Lay your head down,—so ;  
You can still watch the sunset. You grow paler ;  
Art worse ?

ANNE.

No, but the warmth about my heart  
Seems dying out with that departing light.  
T is gone ; never again ! never again !

MARY.

This is the time when you are wont to sleep :  
Come, shut those eyes up, that they drop no tears.  
Come, I will sing to you.

ANNE.

Thy song shall be  
My dirge : let it be solemn, slow, and sad ;  
On earth I shall never hear sweet music more.

MARY.

Do you lie easily ?

ANNE.

Yes : I shall slide  
Even from this very chair into my grave.  
Is it dug deep ? will it hide my sin and shame ?  
Sing, seraph, sing, while I sink down into it.  
Sleep holds me ; I do think I shall not wake.

MARY (*sings*).

Sleep, do not dream—dream not, but only rest,  
Poor weary heart ! forget thou art alive.  
God's mercy holds thee as a mother's breast.  
Cease, thou sad soul, to suffer and to strive.  
Dream not, but sleep—sleep through the dismal night :  
Beloved, when thou wak'st it shall be light.

Fast ! fast ! how pale ! how thin ! oh, misery !  
How changed ! she surely is about to die.



And shall my brother look on her no more?  
That sweet young wife that he did dote on so!  
Shall he see her body carried out from the door,  
But never her? Oh, I will fetch him hither!  
He'll surely, surely come to see her once—  
But once before she dies. Oh, what a life  
Has mine become! who thus, from day to day,  
Stand here between them both, watching them waste  
And waste with sorrow; all mine own poor hopes  
Wreck'd on the treacherous coast of a light love;  
And the summer morning of my happiness  
Covered with weeping clouds and darkness.

ANNE.

Husband!

MARY.

It is the first time she has spoke that word.  
Call'st thou upon him, poor heart, in thy sleep,  
Whom waking thou dost almost quake to think on?  
Yea—he shall come once more to answer thee,  
Once more to hear thee speak; soft—soft—no noise.

[Exit MARY.]

[Music plays while ANNE sleeps.]

ANNE.

Sweet music! heavenly strains! my soul is borne  
Upon your gentle stream away—away.  
There is forgiveness for the broken spirit.  
Thou Merciful! forgive—forgive—forgive—

[*Enter MARY and WINTHROP.*

MARY.

Lean on me, do—do—while you tremble so.  
Gently; do n't wake her; she is yet asleep;  
Do not go near to her. Oh, pray!

WINTHROP.

Sin—sin—

Could there be any death else?

MARY.

O brother!

Now you are here, I fear what I have done.  
Begone again before she wakes.

WINTHROP.

So young!

But one short draught of life, and so much bitter;  
And now the cup is rudely snatch'd from thee,  
And dust thrust in thy mouth!

MARY.

Come, come away,

If she does wake, the sudden sight of you  
Will kill her.

WINTHROP.

In a little while this body,  
The temple once of beauty, oh, how rare!

r desecrated, ruin'd, and forsaken,  
ll be hid in the earth ; they 'll lay her i' the ground,  
I shall walk upon it still, and feel  
sun.

MARY.

O brother ! if she wakes, have pity !  
kind to her !

WINTHROP.

Be kind to her ! O God !

MARY.

h ! hush !

WINTHROP.

I have done this—I've murder'd her !  
at must covet this fair flower, and snatch it  
from the sunny garden where it grew,  
wither in an old man's wintry bosom !  
t could not see, but push'd her tottering steps  
n to the dizzy verge of steep temptation.  
oh ! but, oh ! she seem'd to me so excellent,  
d not recollect that she was mortal.

MARY.

ce, she awakes ! Stand from her sight awhile.  
r is it, sweet ? has thy sleep cheer'd thee ?

ANNE.

Yes.

My spirit stands a tip-toe to begone;  
Accursed fear has fled away for ever;  
I am at peace. To have seen my husband once—  
Once to have heard him utter 'I forgive thee—'

WINTHROP.

I do forgive thee, wife! I do forgive thee!  
So Heaven have mercy on me, as I do  
Forgive thee with all my soul!

*[ANNE falls from her chair.]*

MARY.

You have been too sudden;  
Her spirit hath hurried all affrighted hence.

*[WINTHROP raises her.]*

ANNE.

Oh, bless thee, bless thee, noble heart!

WINTHROP.

And thou,

Forgive thou me for having married thee  
Unto conditions so unlike thine own.  
Forgive my having thrust thee to the brink  
And desperate precipice of thy temptation.  
Forgive my sternness, and unyielding temper,  
And all the rugged harshness of my nature.

ANNE.

the divorcer, marries us anew.  
I am cold, and carried to that bed  
knows no fellowship, upon my hand  
thou once more my wedding-ring—i' the church—  
upon my finger once again.

WINTHROP.

I will.

MARY.

steps draw near; one knocks.

JAMES (*without*).

'Tis I!

MARY.

O Heaven!

ANNE.

is James Forrester; let him come in.

MARY.

no!

ANNE.

Let him come in.

WINTHROP (*opens the door*).

Come in; you're welcome  
in this solemn house, where death, with icy hands,  
choking all our dearest knots of life.

Thy marriage peal shall be no funeral knell,  
Nor shall a pall o'erhang thy bridal bed ;  
Let pass these days of mourning, and again,  
Before I die, I 'll smile to bid thee joy.

JAMES.

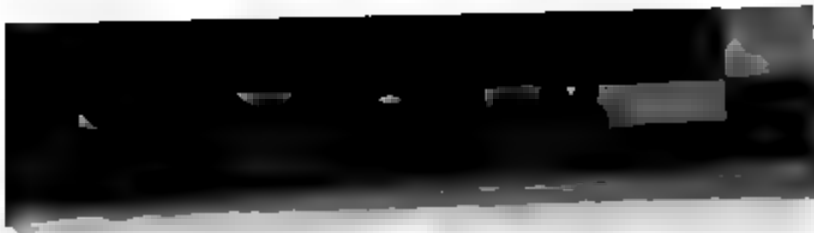
Cheer thee, dear love ! comfort, my gentle Mary !

WINTHROP.

Come and live with me, here, until I die ;  
You are my heiress, all is here your own.  
The waters of my life have run to bitterness,  
And the failing fountain trickles cold and slow.  
Let its last ebbing drops fall in the sunshine  
Of your sweet love and holy happiness.

END OF

'AN ENGLISH TRAGEDY.'



# MARY STUART.

TRANSLATED

FROM THE GERMAN OF SCHILLER.





TO

HENRY GREVILLE, Esq.

as translation, the completion of which is chiefly due to his  
and encouragement, is dedicated by his obliged and attached  
and,

THE AUTHOR.

Non verbum e verbo, sed sensum exprimere de sensu . . . non assidere  
litteræ dormitanti, sed quasi captivos sensus in suam linguam victoris  
jure transponere.

ST JEROME, 101st *Letter to Pammachias on the*  
*best method of translating.*



## INTRODUCTION.

---

The pleasure I derived from Mdlle. Rachel's performance of the French version of Schiller's 'Mary Stuart,' induced me to undertake a translation of that piece for the English stage.

Comparing it with the work of the great German poet, however, it appeared to me so much less worthy of the labour was prepared to bestow upon it, that I determined to exempt an English version of the original tragedy, satisfied that it would be easy to reduce it to acting dimensions, and adapt it to the English stage, by following the plan of the French author, and retaining nothing of Schiller's work but what was essentially dramatic and effective, and bore direct relation to the heroine herself.

The French play, though not a work of remarkable poetical merit, does credit to the good taste and judgement of the author as an adaptation to the French stage. M. Mercier has selected with considerable tact, out of the great store of materials opened to him in Schiller's noble work, what would make an effective and touching 'acting play,' eminently calculated to display histrionic power, and excite the sympathy of an audience,—perhaps I should have said, eminently favourable to a display of the peculiar genius of any great actress representing Mary Stuart, the

*Bewundert viel und viel gescholten Helena*

of modern Europe ; for of late years that part alone has been deemed worthy of the powers of a first-rate performer, though when the piece was first produced in Paris, and Mdlle. Duchesnois, in spite of her 'style larmoyant,' and of her being the ugliest woman in France, charmed and touched all hearts as the representative of Mary, the part of Elizabeth received its due importance from the fine acting of Madame Paradol; and Talma himself did not disdain to represent that type of cowardly courtier craft, Leicester.

In Schiller's play, the interest of Mary's situation is so equally balanced by the consummate skill with which he has drawn the character of Elizabeth, that I do not wonder at the great German actress, who is said to have displayed her varied powers alternately in the two parts. We can imagine Mdlle. Rachel a terribly true Elizabeth, and Madame Ristori has proved by her alternate representation of Schiller's Mary, and the Elizabeth of the curious Italian play founded on the life of the Tudor Queen, that she combines the subtle mental powers and keen intellectual force requisite to impersonate the English princess with all the grace, dignity, and tenderness which are the traditional attributes of her Scottish rival.

With its peculiar fitness for the French stage ends, however, I think, the merit of M. Mercier's tragedy. It no more represents Schiller's noble dramatic chronicle, which may be called history set to poetry, than the adaptation of Hamlet by M. Ducis can claim to represent Shakespeare's great work.

The French 'Mary Stuart' is what every other French tragic drama was before the time of M. Victor Hugo's daring inauguration of the so-called École Romantique on the Paris stage; a set of circumstances peculiar to that play, with a set of characters common to all French plays in general—the 'Mesdames et Seigneurs' of the Spanish 'Cid' of Corneille.

the Jewish 'Athalie' of Racine, and the Grecian 'Merope' of Voltaire.

In his delineations of Mary Stuart, Schiller has shown the appreciation of genius for the value of truth, and with excellent judgement, by making her in the very opening of the play confess her complicity in the murder of Darnley, and the subsequent disgraceful elevation of Bothwell, he silences the the main accusations that could be brought against her, and to a certain extent disarms the reprobation that might conflict with the interest he wishes us to feel for her.

She pleads guilty at the very outset, and begins with the humility of a penitent the course of patient suffering, which he makes her close with the constancy of a martyr reiterating the same confession of her early guilt. This is masterly; for in the first scene the admission of her crime inclines us to dismiss it with a certain leniency in consideration of the severity of her punishment, and in the last her repetition of the charge, which she admits, strengthens mightily the denial of the subsequent ones brought against her by her enemies.

While thus happily evading the impression of personal detestation for these actions, and insisting with infinite pathos upon the cruelty and injustice of the treatment Mary experienced in England, Schiller shows with the utmost force and truth the circumstances which rendered her imprisonment and execution a political necessity, a measure of inevitable self-preservation on the part of the British Government, and vividly describes the incessant dangers and disturbances with which her mere existence threatened England and Elizabeth.

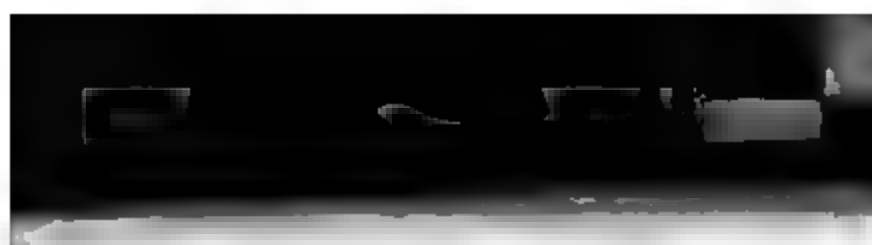
The scattered rays of historical testimony are gathered into a poetical focus of light by his genius, and the creation of the character of Mortimer is the embodiment of all the sinister and furious antagonism, the unscrupulous and implacable

hatred with which the dawn of our civil and religious liberty, power, and prosperity was menaced by the life of Mary Stuart.

Not Mr. Froude himself, the zealous champion of the Tudor sovereigns (father and daughter), has drawn a more faithful and powerful picture of the perpetual alarms with which the Queen and country were shaken by the pretensions of the Scottish princess and the intrigues of her foreign kindred; and though, in his review of Mignet's damnatory history of Mary, he has treated her with the rancour of a partisan rather than the impartial reprobation of an historian, he has not surpassed, in his estimate of the mischiefs he attributes to her influence, the impression we derive of them from Schiller's play.

On the other hand, nothing short of the poet's vivid illustration of Elizabeth's precarious position could mitigate, to any tolerable degree, the odiousness of the lineaments with which he has portrayed her. But while, with infinite skill, he compels us to admit the necessity of Mary's execution, he makes the agency of Elizabeth in it, and her mode of exerting that agency, the result of a combination of personal motive of the basest and most detestable nature; and if Mr. Froude may applaud the German poet's masterly description of Elizabeth's circumstances, Dr. Lingard, and every Roman Catholic chronicler before and since him, might rejoice in the character he has traced of the great heretic sovereign whom they affect to deprecate.

The admirers of powerful dramatic situations will hardly quarrel with the bold violation of history which presents us the scene of the meeting of the two Queens: and the lover of exquisite poetry will forgive, for the sake of the pathetic beauty of Mary's outbreak of ecstasy on finding herself at liberty in the Park of Richmond, the inaccurate geography



knowledge which makes her discover the hills of Scotland and navigable waters that bathe the shores of France in the midland county of Northamptonshire. This scene is generally considered the climax of the play in representation, and throws into comparative insignificance even the melancholy interest of the last act. The one which follows it was judiciously omitted by M. Mercier from his adaptation, and should undoubtedly be omitted in any English acting version of the play ; for there is a coarse cruelty in the outrage offered to Mary by the insane fanatic Mortimer of which it would be difficult to make an English audience acquiescent spectators : nor can I imagine the genius of the greatest actress that ever lived investing either with dignity or grace the terror and disgust of a woman helplessly compelled to listen to such insults.

The character of Mortimer is a powerful and true exponent of the peculiar class of men of whom the ranks of the Catholic party in England were then mainly composed, and from whom Mary's unscrupulous foreign partisans recruited their appropriate instruments ; but in the treatment of it, and more particularly in the developement of his passion for Mary, we recognise the element of not very legitimate power, by which all Europe was thrilled and fascinated on the first production of Schiller's 'Robbers;' an element which betrays itself in some degree in all his plays, and which made the arch-critic Goethe accuse him of a 'love for the horrible,' when he resisted Schiller's desire to have Alva introduced in the last scene of 'Egmont,' a triumphant and malignant witness of his execution. Schiller had a more poetical nature than Goethe, but he had not the fastidious exquisiteness of taste which the great courtier poet possessed above any man that universal literature can show—a faculty which he had cultivated into such unerring perfection that we are tempted to consider it a natural gift, and to hold it the greatest of all his

great endowments; forgetting, perhaps, that while it checked all excesses of intellectual extravagance, it dwarfed the growth of moral excellence, and ended by substituting the perception of beauty for the love of God and man.

Of the scene between Melville and Mary, where she confesses and receives the sacrament, it can only be said, that it is impossible for English people of the present day to conceive of such subjects being made matters of theatrical representation; for in spite of the violation of all artistic propriety, and propriety much more serious than that which is merely artistic, by the mode in which it is now the fashion to represent the spectacle of human dissolution in all its terrible and revolting details—a sight round which awe and tenderness alike draw the curtains of reverent silence and darkness, and of which common respect for our common mortality should forbid the gross mimicry upon a stage—it is to be presumed, that it will still be long before the most holy sacrament of the Christian religion is considered a legitimate subject for dramatic exhibition in an English theatre.

In reading Schiller's play this scene is one of the most touching, and of course the most solemn, in the whole composition. I think, however, that the objection which I applied to the last scene between Mary and Mortimer of being too horrible and shocking one's sensibility unnecessarily, is applicable also to Leicester's soliloquy after Mary's departure to execution; it jars upon the elevated pathos of her farewell like a harsh and violent discord at the close of some strain of celestial melancholy music. The exit of the Queen to her death after her parting words of tender forgiveness to her lover brings the pathos of the story to its legitimate dramatic climax.

As the stage does not (and very properly) present to us the spectacle of her execution, the description of it by Leicester as

process from the sounds beneath the floor, adds our pity for the Queen, whose moral agony we feel, and whose subsequent physical agony has the effect of bathos after the keener trial through which we have seen her triumphant passage, while it disturbs with its grossly material horror the sad and sweet serenity and resignation in her fate. If it is urged that the selfishness and worldliness of Leicester deserve the punishment which he has by now brought upon himself, we can only say that he has by now become as indifferent to us as to Mary, and that his death and anguish can excite no sympathy after having been called forth by her.

The finest portions of Schiller's work, the finest in every play, are Mary's entrance in the Park of Fotheringhay, the transformation of the blank verse into exquisite lyrics is at once poetical, beautiful, and natural; Mortimer's death in the first scene with Mary, of his conversion to Catholicism; Elizabeth's soliloquy before signing the death-warrant; the second is a wonderfully beautiful description of the fascinations of that Church which alone of all religions has warrants and comprehends the application to its own ends; the last is a masterly delineation of the conflict of contending motives to which Schiller has subjected his prey, and which reaches its overwhelming climax in the scene by the preponderance of those which lead to Mary's sentence.

Schiller's plays consist chiefly in the power of the situations, and in the force with which the passions are unheated; the latter are generally, whether in the lofty ideal proportions, and the language in the same, always elevated and admitting no comic element, dignified and declamatory than passionate, rhetorical. For these reasons Schiller's plays are among the most difficult works that a trans-

hatred with which the dawn of our civil and religious liberty, power, and prosperity was menaced by the life of Mary Stuart.

Not Mr. Froude himself, the zealous champion of the Tudor sovereigns (father and daughter), has drawn a more faithful and powerful picture of the perpetual alarms with which the Queen and country were shaken by the pretensions of the Scottish princess and the intrigues of her foreign kindred; and though, in his review of Mignet's damnatory history of Mary, he has treated her with the rancour of a partisan rather than the impartial reprobation of an historian, he has not surpassed, in his estimate of the mischiefs he attributes to her influence, the impression we derive of them from Schiller's play.

On the other hand, nothing short of the poet's vivid illustration of Elizabeth's precarious position could mitigate, to any tolerable degree, the odiousness of the lineaments with which he has portrayed her. But while, with infinite skill, he compels us to admit the necessity of Mary's execution, he makes the agency of Elizabeth in it, and her mode of exerting that agency, the result of a combination of personal motives of the basest and most detestable nature; and if Mr. Froude may applaud the German poet's masterly description of Elizabeth's circumstances, Dr. Lingard, and every Roman Catholic chronicler before and since him, might rejoice in the character he has traced of the great heretic sovereign whom they delight to decry.

The admirers of powerful dramatic situations will hardly quarrel with the bold violation of history which procures him the scene of the meeting of the two Queens; and the lover of exquisite poetry will forgive, for the sake of the pathetic beauty of Mary's outburst of ecstasy on finding herself at liberty in the Park of Fotheringay, the inaccurate geographical



knowledge which makes her discover the hills of Scotland and navigable waters that bathe the shores of France in the midland county of Northamptonshire. This scene is generally considered the climax of the play in representation, and throws into comparative insignificance even the melancholy interest of the last act. The one which follows it was judiciously omitted by M. Mercier from his adaptation, and should undoubtedly be omitted in any English acting version of the play; for there is a coarse cruelty in the outrage offered to Mary by the insane fanatic Mortimer of which it would be difficult to make an English audience acquiescent spectators: nor can I imagine the genius of the greatest actress that ever lived investing either with dignity or grace the terror and disgust of a woman helplessly compelled to listen to such insults.

The character of Mortimer is a powerful and true exponent of the peculiar class of men of whom the ranks of the Catholic party in England were then mainly composed, and from whom Mary's unscrupulous foreign partisans recruited their appropriate instruments; but in the treatment of it, and more particularly in the developement of his passion for Mary, we recognise the element of not very legitimate power, by which all Europe was thrilled and fascinated on the first production of Schiller's 'Robbers;' an element which betrays itself in some degree in all his plays, and which made the arch-critic Goethe accuse him of a 'love for the horrible,' when he resisted Schiller's desire to have Alva introduced in the last scene of 'Egmont,' a triumphant and malignant witness of his execution. Schiller had a more poetical nature than Goethe, but he had not the fastidious exquisiteness of taste which the great courtier poet possessed above any man that universal literature can show—a faculty which he had cultivated into such unerring perfection that we are tempted to consider it a natural gift, and to hold it the greatest of all his

hatred with which the dawn of our civil and religious liberty, power, and prosperity was menaced by the life of Mary Stuart.

Not Mr. Froude himself, the zealous champion of the Tudor sovereigns (father and daughter), has drawn a more faithful and powerful picture of the perpetual alarms with which the Queen and country were shaken by the pretensions of the Scottish princess and the intrigues of her foreign kindred; and though, in his review of Mignet's damnatory history of Mary, he has treated her with the rancour of a partisan rather than the impartial reprobation of an historian, he has not surpassed, in his estimate of the mischiefs he attributes to her influence, the impression we derive of them from Schiller's play.

On the other hand, nothing short of the poet's vivid illustration of Elizabeth's precarious position could mitigate, to any tolerable degree, the odiousness of the lineaments with which he has portrayed her. But while, with infinite skill, he compels us to admit the necessity of Mary's execution, he makes the agency of Elizabeth in it, and her mode of exerting that agency, the result of a combination of personal motives of the basest and most detestable nature; and if Mr. Froude may applaud the German poet's masterly description of Elizabeth's circumstances, Dr. Lingard, and every Roman Catholic chronicler before and since him, might rejoice in the character he has traced of the great heretic sovereign whom they delight to decry.

The admirers of powerful dramatic situations will hardly quarrel with the bold violation of history which procures him the scene of the meeting of the two Queens; and the lover of exquisite poetry will forgive, for the sake of the pathetic beauty of Mary's outburst of ecstasy on finding herself at liberty in the Park of Fotheringay, the inaccurate geographical

he gathers its process from the sounds beneath the floor, adds nothing to our pity for the Queen, whose moral agony we have witnessed, and whose subsequent physical agony has the effect of a coarse bathos after the keener trial through which we have just seen her triumphant passage, while it disturbs with images of merely material horror the sad and sweet serenity of her heroic acquiescence in her fate. If it is urged that the miserable weakness and worldliness of Leicester deserve the retribution of such a situation, we can only say that he has by this time become as indifferent to us as to Mary, and that his tardy repentance and anguish can excite no sympathy after that which has been called forth by her.

As detached portions of Schiller's work, the finest in every respect, I think, are Mary's entrance in the Park of Fotheringay, when the break of the blank verse into exquisite lyrics is at once most poetical, beautiful, and natural; Mortimer's description, in his first scene with Mary, of his conversion to Romanism; and Elizabeth's soliloquy before signing the death-warrant. The second is a wonderfully beautiful description of the peculiar fascinations of that Church which alone of all Christian Churches warrants and comprehends the application of all means to its own ends; the last is a masterly delineation of the great agony of contending motives to which Schiller represents Elizabeth a prey, and which reaches its overwhelming climax in this scene by the preponderance of those which urge her to sign Mary's sentence.

The beauty of Schiller's plays consists chiefly in the power of the dramatic situations, and in the force with which the characters are delineated; the latter are generally, whether good or bad, of lofty ideal proportions, and the language in which they converse, always elevated and admitting no comic admixture, is rather dignified and declamatory than passionate, imaginative, or poetical. For these reasons Schiller's plays are by no means among the most difficult works that a trans-

KENNEDY.

Good sir, have pity ;  
Strip her not of this last remaining treasure.  
Th' unfortunate cheats her dark present fortune  
With this poor relic of her former greatness,  
For you have taken from her all but this.

PAULET.

'T is in safe hands ; and at a fitting time  
Will scrupulously be restored to her.

KENNEDY.

O Heavens ! who, beholding these bare walls,  
Could e'er believe a queen had such a dwelling ?  
No royal dais above her seat ; no covering  
To keep the rough ground from her delicate feet.  
With coarse and scanty tin her table served,  
No poorest gentlewoman but is costlier furnish'd.

PAULET.

'T was thus her husband's board was spread in Stirling,  
While she pledged her gallants in cups of gold.

KENNEDY.

Not e'en a mirror's needful ornament.

PAULET.

No ; for while she can gaze on her vain image  
She will not cease to venture and to hope.



Sc. 1.

MARY STUART.

209

KENNEDY.

No book with wise discourse to cheer her spirit.

PAULET.

She has her Bible, that will cleanse her heart.

KENNEDY.

Her lute ta'en from her, whose kind voice did comfort  
her

With long-remember'd strains.

PAULET.

Ay, with lewd love-songs.

KENNEDY.

Is this the fate reserved for her who seem'd  
Born to be fortune's darling—queen from her cradle—  
Rear'd in the splendour of the Medici's court,  
Where in an atmosphere of joy she flourish'd?  
Is 't not enough to rob her of all power?  
Must you strip bare her life of every solace?  
The load of a great sorrow teaches greatness—  
Strength to endure—but the noblest courage fails  
From day to day 'neath petty injuries.

PAULET.

Let her divorce her thoughts from vanity.  
A life of wanton pomp and luxury  
Is best atoned by lowly penitence.

hatred with which the dawn of our civil and religious liberty, power, and prosperity was menaced by the life of Mary Stuart.

Not Mr. Froude himself, the zealous champion of the Tudor sovereigns (father and daughter), has drawn a more faithful and powerful picture of the perpetual alarms with which the Queen and country were shaken by the pretensions of the Scottish princess and the intrigues of her foreign kindred; and though, in his review of Mignet's damnatory history of Mary, he has treated her with the rancour of a partisan rather than the impartial reprobation of an historian, he has not surpassed, in his estimate of the mischiefs he attributes to her influence, the impression we derive of them from Schiller's play.

On the other hand, nothing short of the poet's vivid illustration of Elizabeth's precarious position could mitigate, to any tolerable degree, the odiousness of the lineaments with which he has portrayed her. But while, with infinite skill, he compels us to admit the necessity of Mary's execution, he makes the agency of Elizabeth in it, and her mode of exerting that agency, the result of a combination of personal motives of the basest and most detestable nature; and if Mr. Froude may applaud the German poet's masterly description of Elizabeth's circumstances, Dr. Lingard, and every Roman Catholic chronicler before and since him, might rejoice in the character he has traced of the great heretic sovereign whom they delight to decry.

The admirers of powerful dramatic situations will hardly quarrel with the bold violation of history which procures him the scene of the meeting of the two Queens; and the lover of exquisite poetry will forgive, for the sake of the pathetic beauty of Mary's outburst of ecstasy on finding herself at liberty in the Park of Fotheringay, the inaccurate geographical

knowledge which makes her discover the hills of Scotland and navigable waters that bathe the shores of France in the midland county of Northamptonshire. This scene is generally considered the climax of the play in representation, and throws into comparative insignificance even the melancholy interest of the last act. The one which follows it was judiciously omitted by M. Mercier from his adaptation, and should undoubtedly be omitted in any English acting version of the play ; for there is a coarse cruelty in the outrage offered to Mary by the insane fanatic Mortimer of which it would be difficult to make an English audience acquiescent spectators : nor can I imagine the genius of the greatest actress that ever lived investing either with dignity or grace the terror and disgust of a woman helplessly compelled to listen to such insults.

The character of Mortimer is a powerful and true exponent of the peculiar class of men of whom the ranks of the Catholic party in England were then mainly composed, and from whom Mary's unscrupulous foreign partisans recruited their appropriate instruments ; but in the treatment of it, and more particularly in the developement of his passion for Mary, we recognise the element of not very legitimate power, by which all Europe was thrilled and fascinated on the first production of Schiller's 'Robbers;' an element which betrays itself in some degree in all his plays, and which made the arch-critic Goethe accuse him of a 'love for the horrible,' when he resisted Schiller's desire to have Alva introduced in the last scene of 'Egmont,' a triumphant and malignant witness of his execution. Schiller had a more poetical nature than Goethe, but he had not the fastidious exquisiteness of taste which the great courtier poet possessed above any man that universal literature can show—a faculty which he had cultivated into such unerring perfection that we are tempted to consider it a natural gift, and to hold it the greatest of all his

KENNEDY.

And if her youth fail'd to resist temptation,  
That lies between her conscience and her God.  
England affords no judge with whom she reckons.

PAULET.

Where she has sinn'd there too will she be judged.

KENNEDY.

Your prison bars allow scant room for sinning.

PAULET.

Scant as the room, she has found it wide enough  
Thence to stretch forth her arm and hurl abroad  
Into our land the torch of civil discord,  
And 'gainst our queen, whom God defend, to turn  
Th' assassin's steel. From these close prison walls,  
Did she not summon Babington and Parry  
To the accursed guilt of regicide?  
Did her strait fetters hinder her from weaving  
Her wily nets round Norfolk's noble heart?  
An offering to her craft, fell the best head  
In all this land beneath the headsman's stroke;  
Nor scared his bloody fate from the same abyss  
Those other madmen that she beckon'd to it.  
The scaffold loads itself with daily victims,  
Given to death for her; nor will this end  
Till she, the guilty cause of guilt, ascends it.

Curse on the day when first our shores received  
This queen of guiles, this Helen as their guest !

KENNEDY.

Yea, guest-like, with true hospitality,  
Has England welcomed the unfortunate,  
Who, since the day she landed on your coast,  
A fugitive and suppliant, seeking succour  
From kindred blood, 'gainst kings' and nations' rights  
Is held a prisoner here ; in darkest durance,  
Has wept away the fair years of her youth ;  
The dreary hours of her imprisonment  
Steeped in the very dregs of bitterness.  
And now as a common felon call'd to stand  
Before your judgment-bar, arraign'd and question'd,  
Challenged to answer for her life—a queen !

PAULET.

Peace ! she came hither reeking red with blood,  
Hunted by her own people from the throne  
That she had stain'd with murder ; hither came she,  
Sworn enemy to England's weal, to bring  
The bloody times of Spanish Mary back,  
To make our country popish o'er again,  
And give 't into the Frenchman's hand to spoil !  
Why has she obstinately still refused  
To sign the treaty drawn at Edinburgh ?  
Her idle claims why doth she not forego,

And with one stroke of the pen unbar her prison ?  
No ; she loves better to lie groaning here  
Over the much misuse that tries her virtue,  
Than to renounce an empty title's boast,  
Because she looks to free herself by summoning  
The devil of conspiracy to her aid,  
And, weaving her poisonous nets with subtle industry,  
Entangle in their meshes the whole land.

## KENNEDY.

Sure sir, you jest ! — a bitter biting jest—  
That lends such dreams to one buried alive,  
To whom hope breathes no whisper ; whom can reach  
No friendly voice from her far distant home ;  
Who since long years beholds no human face  
Save that of her stern gaoler ; who within  
The last few days sees herself watch'd and guarded  
By a new spy, your rude unmanner'd kinsman ;  
And still new bars to her iron cage are added.

## PAULET.

No iron bars can cage her cunning spirit.  
What know I but these prison bars are filed,  
Ready to break asunder at a touch ;  
This floor, these walls, that outwardly seem fast,  
Bored through to let in treachery while I sleep ?  
Accursed office fallen to my lot,  
O'er this ill-brooding mischief to keep watch !

Fear hunts me up from sleep ; all night I walk  
Like an unquiet ghost about my castle  
To see if the bars be fast and the guard waking ;  
And trembling I behold each morning break,  
Lest it make good the worst of my forebodings.  
But it is well—there is some hope 't will end ;  
For I would rather watch the damn'd in hell  
Than this pernicious Queen.

KENNEDY.

She's here herself.

PAULET.

The crucifix in her hand, and in her heart  
Worldliness, wantonness, and boundless pride.

[*Enter MARY with a rosary in her hand ;  
KENNEDY goes towards her.*]

KENNEDY.

Oh, madam, we are trampled under foot ;  
Hard-hearted tyranny knows no more bounds ;  
And every day heaps some new injury  
On your uncrowned head !

MARY.

What is it, Hannah ?

What has befallen ?

KENNEDY.

See, see here ! your casket  
Broke open ! all your papers ! and the last

Poor treasure with such love and reverence guarded,  
Sole remnant of your princely bridal gear,  
Lie in his hands. Now you have nothing left;  
Nothing of all your royal dower—nothing!

MARY.

Be comforted; these toys are not my royalty.  
We may be basely used, but not made base.  
Much have I learnt in England to endure;  
I can bear this. Sir, you have violently  
Seized upon that which I had willingly  
To-day deliver'd to you. Among those papers  
Is a letter to my royal sister; give me  
Your knightly word that you'll deliver it  
To her own hand, not to the hand of Burleigh.

PAULET.

I will bethink me how to deal with it.

MARY.

Sir, you shall know its import. In it  
I crave a weighty boon—even to have speech  
With her own self, whom I have ne'er beheld.  
By men have I been judged, whom I admit not  
My peers, nor know how I should answer. She—  
Elizabeth—is of my blood, my rank, my sex;  
And unto her—a kinswoman, a queen,  
A woman—can I utter my whole mind.



Sc. 1.

MARY STUART.

215

PAULET.

Madam, you've often trusted fate and honour  
To men less worthy of your good respect.

MARY.

Another grace have I besought, which surely  
Sheer inhumanity alone denies me.  
Long in my prison have I been deprived  
Of the holy Church's comfortable sacrament :  
Those who have robb'd me of my crown and freedom,  
And threaten now my life, yet surely seek not  
To shut the door of Heaven against my soul.

PAULET.

Whene'er you choose, the chaplain of the castle—

MARY.

No ; I will have no chaplain of your castle,  
But a priest of mine own faith. Moreover,  
Some counsellors and men versed in the law  
To help me order my last testament.  
The wasting tooth of this long prison sorrow  
Gnaws at my life ; I fear my days are counted,  
And I would settle all things as for death.

PAULET.

That shall not be amiss ; such cares become  
The case in which you stand.

MARY.

Nay, who shall tell me  
That this too tedious dungeon martyrdom  
May not be shorten'd by impatient hands?  
My last will, therefore, I'll set down, bequeathing  
Lawfully what is mine to whom I will.

PAULET.

You may do so ; the Queen of England, madam,  
Will scarce enrich herself by plundering you.

MARY.

I have from all my loving gentlewomen  
And faithful gentlemen been separated.  
What has become of them ? their services  
You have indeed constrain'd me to forego,  
But I would fain know how it fares with them.

PAULET.

Madam, your household has been fitly cared for.

[ *He is going*

MARY.

Are you departing, sir, without one word  
To calm this terrible strife of doubt and fear,  
Beneath whose joint assaults my spirit quails—  
Not one poor word to lift from off my heart  
The deadly load of this uncertainty?

Thanks to the watchfulness of your spies, I am  
From the whole universe cut off; no tidings  
Even of my own doom can pierce these walls.  
My life lies in the hand of mine enemies.  
A month of dreary hours has oozed away  
Since hither came your Lords Commissioners;  
Here, in this castle, like fate falling on me,  
A court convened with sudden haste—myself  
Cited to appear before it, unprepared  
By warning—unprovided with defence.  
Amazed beyond the use of my own faculties,  
I stood before an unknown tribunal, hearing  
Their cunningly framed and heavy accusations.  
Like ghosts they rose before me, and so vanish'd;  
And from that day terrible silence dwells  
Upon all lips. In vain I seek in your eyes  
To read if mine innocence and my friends' zeal  
Or the hatred of mine enemies has prevail'd.  
Oh, break this hideous spell, and let me know  
What yet remains to fear, or what to hope!

PAULET (*after a pause*).

Make your account with Heaven.

MARY.

I trust

In Heaven's mercy, and I also trust  
In the justice of my earthly judges.

PAULET.

Doubt not,  
All justice will be done you.

MARY.

Is my trial  
Concluded, sir ?

PAULET.

I know not.

MARY.

Is it possible  
They have condemn'd me ?

PAULET.

Madam, I do not know.

MARY.

You are apt to make quick work, I know : belike  
My murder, like my trial, may be sudden.

PAULET.

Think that it may be so ; so shall you stand  
With a spirit better arm'd for the event.

MARY.

Nothing can move my wonder, sir, decreed  
By the court in Westminster, urged on to sentence me

By Burleigh's hate and Hatton's zeal ; yet know I  
Some things the Queen of England may not dare.

PAULET.

From the Parliament and their own consciences  
Our sovereigns hold their limit of authority ;  
And that which justice lawfully decrees,  
Fearless of the whole world they will fulfill.

*[Enter MORTIMER, who addresses PAULET without  
appearing to notice the QUEEN.]*

MORTIMER.

You're wanted, uncle.

*[Exit MORTIMER ; the QUEEN, who has observed  
him with displeasure, turns to PAULET as  
is he about to follow his nephew.]*

MARY.

Hold, sir ; one word more.

If you have aught to impart to me, from you  
I will bear much—your age hath privileges ;  
But I will not endure the insolence  
Of that unmanner'd youth ; henceforth,  
Spare me the needless insult of his presence.

PAULET.

Even for that honest bluntness which offends you,  
I prize my nephew, madam. His is not  
A heart to melt in wily woman's tears ;  
Spite of his foreign sojourning in Paris

And Rheims, he 's still an honest Englishman,  
And all your arts are merely wasted on him.

[Exit PAUL.

KENNEDY.

This to your face—this insolent coarseness!  
It is too much.

MARY.

Oh no, it is mere justice.  
Oft in the days of my prosperity  
I lent to flatterers a willing ear;  
Shall I not bear the harsh voice of reproof,  
That never speaks save to adversity?

KENNEDY.

Dear lady, wherefore thus cast down and spiritless?  
Time was when you would cheer and comfort me,  
And I was wont to chide your too much confidence.

MARY.

I know him well; King Darnley's bloody ghost  
Threat'ningly rises from his grave before me,  
And he will never be at peace with me  
Until my cup of misery is full.

KENNEDY.

What thoughts are these?



Sc. 1.

MARY STUART.

221

MARY.

Thou hast forgotten, Hannah ;  
My memory keeps truer reckoning.  
This is that anniversary of horror  
Which still I greet with fasting and with penance.

KENNEDY.

Oh, let the evil spirit rest at last !  
With years of sorrow and of adverse fortune  
Have you atoned the deed : the Church that holds  
The keys of loosing and of binding—yea,  
And Heaven itself—has pardon'd you long since.

MARY.

Bleeding afresh, the long-forgiven guilt  
Throws the light covering from its shallow grave,  
And crying for revenge, my husband's ghost  
Comes forth ; nor to his everlasting bed  
Shall ever sound of consecrated bell  
Or sight of the host-bearing priest dismiss him.

KENNEDY.

Not yours the deed ; you did not murder him.

MARY.

I knew of it ; I suffer'd it ; and smiling,  
Beckon'd him to the death-snare.

KENNEDY.

Your weak youth  
Pleads some excuse for you.

MARY.

Yea, youth too weak  
To bear the load of guilt I laid upon it.

KENNEDY.

By bitterest injuries were you provoked,  
And by your husband's haughty tyranny.  
He whom from out his own dim destiny  
Your love had lifted as with power divine,  
Exalting him, your bridegroom, to your throne,  
With all your loveliness endowing him,  
And the great ancient glories of your crown—  
How could he e'er forget that his high fortune  
Was but the gift of all-bestowing love?  
And yet he did forget it, thrice unworthy.  
With base suspicions he dishonour'd you,  
With coarse unmannerly roughness he offended  
Your gentleness, and lost favour in your sight.  
The charm dissolved that had deceived your eyes,  
You fled his rude embraces, and repaid him  
Disdain and scorn, his due reward. And he,  
Sought he your love again? to soft relenting  
Strove he to woo you, kneeling at your feet  
With fond humility and fairer promise?



Sc. 1.

MARY STUART.

123

Not he; bidding defiance to your power,  
He sought to lord it o'er you—he, your creature.  
Before your very eyes, by his command,  
Was the fair gentle Rizzio stabb'd to death.  
Ah, you but paid with blood that bloodiest deed.

MARY.

And bloody vengeance will come on me for it!  
Thou seek'st to comfort me, and speak'st my doom.

KENNEDY.

Because thou hinderedst not, thou didst it not.  
Passion's blind frenzy had laid hold of thee,  
And bound to the yoke of the seducer Bothwell.  
Ah, not alone the villain ruled thy bosom  
With man's supremacy of power and will;  
But with foul spells, and charms, and hellish potions.  
All evil arts—

MARY.

His evil arts were none  
But his determined purpose and my weakness.

KENNEDY.

Not so; I say all fiends were leagued with him,  
Ere he had cast his devilish glamour o'er thee;  
Seal'd were thine eyes and ears to every warning;  
And woman's shield of fear thou hadst cast away:  
Thy cheeks, the home of blushing modesty,



Glow'd with th' unholy flame of wild desire;  
The veil of secrecy thou didst tear off,  
And his insolent triumph trampled on thy shame.  
With stony brow thou gav'st to the world's eye  
Thy passion, to the murderer's bloody hand  
Trusting the sword of Scotland, which he bore,  
Amid the curses of the common folk,  
Through Edinburgh streets proudly before thee.  
Beset with weapons was the Parliament house;  
And in the very temple of high justice  
A bold and bitter mockery of judgment,  
Wrung by thy will, proclaim'd th' assassin guiltless.  
Yet further didst thou dare—Heavens!

MARY.

Speak it out;

Before God's altar I became his wife.

KENNEDY.

Oh, let an everlasting silence cover  
That desperate deed, shameful and terrible,  
Worthy alone of an utter castaway!  
Yet, oh, thou art not such—thou art not such.  
I know thee; yea, e'en from thy childhood upwards  
Have I been near thee. Gentle is thy heart;  
Thy nature owns the sway of modesty;  
Too light a mind is all thy heaviest guilt.  
Yet once again I say it—evil spirits



Sc. 1.

MARY STUART.

225

There be, that in th' unguarded breast of man  
In fatal hours suddenly make their home.  
Terror begins in us their hideous work;  
And flying back to hell, they leave behind  
Desperate madness in the tainted bosom.  
Since that black deed that darken'd all thy days,  
Of nothing blameworthy hast thou been guilty.  
I can bear witness to thy life's straight course.  
Take courage, then, and with thyself make peace.  
Nor was the sin thou mourn'st committed here.  
Neither Elizabeth nor her English Parliament  
Can be thy judges. Violence alone  
Here bows thee down; and before their tribunal  
With the firm trust of innocence may'st thou stand.

MARY.

Who comes?

[MORTIMER appears at the door.]

KENNEDY.

'Tis Paulet's nephew; hence, sir! hence!

MORTIMER (*entering cautiously, to KENNEDY*).

Withdraw and watch. I must speak with the queen.

MARY (*with anxiety*).

Hannah, remain here.

MORTIMER (*giving her a letter*).

Read this paper, madam,  
And know me better.

Q

MARY.

Heavens! what is this?

MORTIMER.

Good Mistress Kennedy, watch, lest my uncle come.

MARY (*to KENNEDY, who looks doubtfully towards the QUEEN*).

Go—go; do what he bids thee (*reading the letter*).

From my uncle,  
The Cardinal of Lorraine! from France—from France!  
'Trust in the bearer of this paper; in England  
You have no truer friend.' Is it possible?  
Am I not cheated by some vain delusion?  
A friend so near at hand! Now, whilst I lay  
Forsaken as I thought by the whole world,  
You—you—the kinsman of my prison-keeper—  
You, whom I thought my bitterest enemy—

MORTIMER (*throwing himself at her feet*).

O queen, forgive the hateful impious mask,  
Which to have worn thus long I scarce endured.  
Yet I should bless it; to your feet it brings me,  
There to swear loyalty, help, and deliverance!

MARY.

Rise; you amaze me, sir! Not suddenly thus  
Can I from deepest misery spring to hope.  
Speak, sir, and make such joy seem possible.

MORTIMER.

Time flies; my uncle presently will be here;  
And with him comes the hated Burleigh hither.  
Ere with his dreadful message he surprises you,  
Listen how Heaven sends deliverance to you

MARY.

A miracle of its mercy hath it wrought.

MORTIMER.

Forgive if with myself my tale begins.

MARY.

Speak, sir.

MORTIMER.

My twentieth year I number'd, madam,  
Having been train'd in straightest paths of duty,  
And nourish'd in the deepest hate of Rome,  
When an unconquerable wild desire  
Drove me to wander on the Continent.  
The dreary Puritan house of pray'r, and home,  
I left behind me, and with rapid steps  
Passing through France, I sought with eager longing  
The beautiful Italian land. It was  
The Season of the Church's holiest feast;  
The sunny roads swarm'd with a host of pilgrims;  
Each sacred image wore a crown of flowers,  
And all the tribes of the earth seem'd bound to Heaven.

The stream of joyful worship swept me on,  
And bore me on its waves even into Rome.  
O queen ! how fared it with me when amazed  
I saw arise before me all the pomp  
Of lordly pillar and triumphal arch ?  
The ruin'd splendour of the Coliseum  
Began the spell which soon a nobler shrine,  
In its bright world of wonders, fasten'd on me.  
Ne'er had I felt the power of art and beauty ;  
The Church that claim'd me hates the soft enchantment  
That binds the senses ;—image will it none,  
And honours nothing but the bodiless Word.  
What then became I, as within the temple  
I trode, and heard the strains that come from heaven  
And all the lovely witchery of form  
From wall and dome sprang into life before me ?  
All highest and all holiest influences,  
Touch'd by the ravish'd senses, stirr'd within me,  
And holiest Faith visibly stood before me,  
When I beheld the angel's heavenly greeting,  
The Saviour's birth, the lovely Virgin Mother,  
Th' ascended Trinity, and bright Transfiguration :  
When in his splendour I beheld the pope  
Filling his holy office, and the people blessing—  
What 's the pale glimmering of gold or jewels  
Wherewith the kings of the earth adorn themselves !  
He only with unearthly splendour shines,  
And heaven's kingdom may his house be call'd,  
For not of this world is its glorious beauty.

## MARY.

Oh, spare me!—my no more!—forbear to spread  
 life's fresh and glowing pictures thus before me—  
 A miserable prisoner!

## RESCUER.

Such was I, madam;  
 And, lo! my prison doors spring open—free  
 suddenly stood my soul, greeting life's light.  
 Sated I swore to my old narrow creed,  
 With a fresh garland bound my youthful brows,  
 And full of joy join'd those who did rejoice.  
 With many noble Scotchmen I consorted,  
 And lively gallants from the land of France;  
 They drew me to the dwelling of your uncle,  
 The Cardinal of Guise. Oh, what a man!  
 'What a steadfast and a sovereign soul!  
 Saw truly born a governor of spirits!  
 The express model of a royal priest!  
 The prince of the Church—none other like to him.

## MARY.

But! you have seen the noble countenance  
 that revered, that best-beloved man—  
 the godly guide of my inexperienced youth?  
 Tell me, does he yet remember me?  
 How thrive his stately fortunes? Is he still  
 the pride, the prop, the pillar of our Church?

## MORTIMER.

With excellent humility he stoop'd  
To be himself my teacher in the faith,  
And scatter all the doubtings of my spirit.  
He show'd me how man's grovelling reason still  
Led him to error only; that the eye must see  
What the heart must believe; that the Church need<sup>ed</sup>  
One head infallible; and that the Spirit of truth  
Rested upon the councils of the Fathers.  
How quail'd before his conquering intellect  
And the persuasion of his eloquent lips,  
The puny forces of my childish faith!  
Back to the Church's bosom I return'd,  
And in his hands abjured my heresy.

## MARY.

So you are one among the many thousands  
That he, like the heavenly Preacher of the mountain—  
Hath seized with his sacred might of eloquence  
And guided to salvation everlasting.

## MORTIMER.

Soon after this, summon'd to France, he sent me  
To Rheims, where the holy company of Jesus  
Piously labour'd, training English priests.  
Here did I find that noble Scotchman, Morgan,  
And your faithful Lesley, the learn'd bishop of Ross,  
Dragging their joyless days of banishment



on the soil of France. To these most worthy  
sickly bound myself, and in their fellowship  
gather'd my faith. One day it chanced  
in the bishop's dwelling I beheld  
picture of a woman, whose fair image  
fast my eyes and heart with strange emotion.  
Almost soul was touch'd with the mighty spell,  
powerless o'er myself I stood and gazed.  
'I may you gaze in wonder and in pity,'  
said the good bishop, 'on that gracious face;  
fairest of all women in the world  
and all earthly women the most miserable;  
prisoner for our holy Church's sake  
in your land this hapless lady.'

## MARY.

Faithful heart! No, I have not lost all  
for my ill fortune leaves me such a friend.

## MORTIMER.

Those words that thrill'd my heart then did he paint  
dreary martyrdom and your foes' bloody hate.  
Your royal lineage he laid before me,  
your descent from the high house of Tudor;  
he bade me you alone should reign in England,  
not this after-thought of queen—brought forth  
from an adulterous bed—by her own father  
'cast off for cause of bastardy.  
Would I trust alone his warrant for it;

I sought the counsel of law-learned men ;  
I studied nought but genealogies,  
And every source of knowledge that I tried  
Witness'd the strength of your most rightful claim.  
In England are you guilty but of this—  
That the land wherein you lie a prisoner  
Is your inheritance, your lawful kingdom.

MARY.

Thrice fatal right ! sole source of all my wrongs !

MORTIMER.

Now came the rumour that you were removed  
From Talbot's castle to my uncle's guard.  
The wonder-working hand of Heaven I saw  
In this event, and the loud call of fate  
To me whose arm was chosen to set you free.  
My friends approved my hopes, the Cardinal  
Confirm'd them with his counsel and his blessing,  
And tutor'd me in the heavy task of feigning.  
Quickly the plan was woven, and I turn'd  
Homewards to mine own land, where I set foot  
Ten days ago, and stood in your royal presence.  
You I beheld—no more a painted image.  
Oh ! what a treasure-casket is this castle ;  
No prison, but a shrine of precious beauty,  
More full of splendour than the English court.  
Yea, and thrice happy they who may but breathe  
Within these walls the air that you inhale.

Oh, wisely doth Elizabeth here cage you,  
Shut from all eyes ; she knows that if but once  
Your gracious loveliness shone on the land,  
England would rise up as one man t' acknowledge you.

MARY.

Oh, well for me had England but your eyes !

MORTIMER.

The world would have them could it but behold you,  
As I have done, in your unworthy durance.  
With what a royal courage, saintly humbleness,  
You hourly suffer wrong and contumely,  
A queen amid all griefs and injuries.  
Nor can this prison dim your beauty's lustre ;  
Each ornament of life is wanting here,  
But your mere presence makes a light and splendour.  
Oh, never does my foot approach this threshold  
That my heart thrills not with delight and sorrow,  
Beholding you. But the end draws near apace ;  
With every hour the danger presses close.  
I dare no longer pause—no longer from you  
Hide the stern fate that threatens you.

MARY.

They've sentenced me ?

Speak without fear—I shall not fear to hear it.

## MORTIMER.

The two and forty judges have condemn'd you ;  
The Lords and Commons, and the city of London,  
Vehemently demand the sentence be fulfill'd.  
Elizabeth still wavers, and makes show  
Of greater mercy than her counsellors,  
And therein shows false cunning, not true mercy —  
Making it seem that they compel her will.

MARY (*with composure*).

Sir, you have spoken nothing to amaze  
Or fright me ; even for such an embassy  
I have been long prepared. I know my judges,  
And I can well believe that, after all  
I have endured, they dare not set me free.  
I know how far they 'll venture ; in some dungeon  
All the remainder of my life must waste,  
And my revenge and right be buried there.

## MORTIMER.

No, no ! believe it not : not so will it end,  
Nor tyranny leave its damn'd work half done.  
Long as you live, Elizabeth's fear lives too ;  
No dungeon buries deep enough your claim :  
Her throne stands safely only on your grave.



Sc. 1.

MARY STUART.

236

MARY.

What! shall the headsman's bloody gripe be laid  
Upon the head of a thrice-anointed queen?  
She dares not do it.

MORTIMER.

She dares—she dares—she will.

MARY.

Will she thus trample in the mire of infamy  
All Christian sovereignty—her own withal?  
And fears she nothing the revenge of France?

MORTIMER.

She makes with France fair league and amity,  
And gives the Duke of Anjou her hand and crown.

MARY.

Will not the King of Spain take arms against her?

MORTIMER.

She fears no foreign arms while she keeps peace  
At home with her subjects.

MARY.

And to those subjects  
Will she dare give this hideous spectacle?

MORTIMER.

This land has seen, madam, of late too many  
Women of royal state come down from the throne

And mount the scaffold : up those bloody steps  
Elizabeth's mother climb'd—and Katharine Howard  
And fair young Lady Grey had worn the crown.

MARY (*after a pause*).

No, Mortimer—never believe it—never.  
The care of your faithful heart blinds you for me,  
And conjures a vain terror to appal you.  
'Tis not the scaffold, sir, that I need fear ;  
There be yet other means more safe and secret  
Through which the Queen of England may avoid  
My claim : before she finds an executioner  
It will be easier to find a murderer.  
This is the fear that shakes me ; and no cup  
Touches my lips but, shuddering, I bethink me  
It may contain a draught of my sister's love.

MORTIMER.

Oh, fear it not ; nor open nor conceal'd  
Shall murder to your precious life draw near.  
All is prepared : twelve noble English youths,  
Bound by one compact all, this very day  
Have sworn upon the holy sacrament  
With the strong arm of right to set you free.  
Count d'Aubespine, the French ambassador,  
Knows of our oath, and join'd his hand to ours ;  
And in his palace is our place of meeting.



Sc. 1.

MARY STUART.

237

MARY.

Ah, through my heart you send a thrill of terror,  
Not joy — a horrible forewarning of dismay.  
What is 't ye undertake? Do ye well know?  
Do not the bloody heads of Babington  
And Tischbourne, rear'd on London Bridge, affright ye?  
Even in such attempts they found their fate,  
And only made my chains the heavier.  
Generous, and brave, and young, why should ye perish?  
Hence, and forget you ever have beheld me.  
Already 'mong your ranks Burleigh perchance  
Has sown his spies. Leave me, and live; for I  
Have had no friend that e'er was fortunate.

MORTIMER.

The bloody heads, set for a grisly warning  
On London Bridge, nothing affright my soul;  
Nor the disastrous fate of those unnumber'd  
Who found their death in the same enterprise:  
They found therein an everlasting glory;  
And blest are they who die to set you free.

MARY.

Nor force nor cunning can avail to save me.  
Powerful and watchful are mine enemies;  
And at my prison door not Paulet only,  
And his guard keep ward over me—all England

Stands sentinel at these gates : Elizabeth  
Of her free will alone can open them.

MORTIMER.

Then hope it never.

MARY.

One man alone might do it.

MORTIMER.

Oh, let me know his name.

MARY.

The Earl of Leiceste

MORTIMER.

Your bloodiest enemy, Elizabeth's darling.

MARY.

If I can yet be saved, 't is he can save me.  
Go to him—haste—speak freely with him, Mortimer,  
And for a witness that you come from me,  
Bear him this letter—it contains my picture.

[*She takes a paper from her bosom. MORTIMER starts back, and hesitates to receive it.*]

Nay, take it. I have carried it conceal'd  
About my person, for your uncle's watchfulness  
Left me no way to reach him ; you are come,  
Sent by my guardian angel, to my succour.

MORTIMER.

Oh, madam, deign t' unravel this strange mystery.

MARY.

The Earl of Leicester will unwind it to you.  
Trust him; he will trust you—Who comes?

[*Enter* KENNEDY.

KENNEDY.

Sir Amias Paulet, with a lord from court.

MORTIMER.

'T is Burleigh: call your courage to you, madam,  
And with indifferency hear his tidings.

[*Exeunt* MORTIMER *and* KENNEDY;  
*enter* BURLEIGH *and* PAULET.

PAULET.

Madam, to-day you wish'd for certain knowledge  
Of your fate; Lord Burleigh comes to bring it to you;  
With steadfastness receive it.

MARY.

Worthily

I hope, as it becomes the innocent.

BURLEIGH.

Commission'd by the council—

MARY.

My Lord Burleigh

Readily lends his tongue to the tribunal  
To which he hath already given his spirit.

PAULET.

You speak as though you already knew the sentence

MARY.

Since my Lord Burleigh brings it, I do know it.  
To the business, sir.

BURLING.

Madam, having referr'd yourself  
To the judgment of the two and forty peers—

MARY.

Pardon, my lord, that at the very outset  
I must arrest your words. I have accepted,  
Say you, the judgment of the English peers.  
That have I never done!—never; my rank,  
The honour of my people, and my son,  
And of all sovereigns, could I so deny.  
Your laws compel not me—but if they did,  
Your meanest citizen, by those laws protected,  
Is tried by his peers. Have you a jury of kings  
To try me by?—my peers are kings, my lord.

BURLEIGH.

You heard the accusations brought against you,  
And therein did acknowledge the tribunal.

MARY.

Through Hatton's cunning craft was I induced,  
For my honour's sake, and in unshaken faith  
Of the triumphant victory of my cause,  
To lend an ear to those same articles,  
And the grounds whereon they rested: due respect  
I meant to show your lords, but never meant  
To accept their right to pass judgment on me.

BURLEIGH.

Whether you admit it, madam, or deny it,  
Is a mere form without significance,  
Which will in nowise bar the course of judgment.  
You breathe the air of England, and enjoy  
Her law's protection, and must needs obey  
Its power.

MARY.

I breathe the air of an English prison.  
Call you that living 'neath the law's protection?  
Nothing I know, and nothing seek to know,  
Of your law's protection. I am not England's subject,  
But the free-born sovereign of a foreign land.

## BURLINGHE.

And think you that the title of a sovereign  
 Can give the right to sow bloody divisions  
 In the bosom of the land unpunished?  
 How stood it with the safety of all nations,  
 If the sword of justice might not aim its stroke,  
 At a royal guest, as at the meanest beggar?

## MARY.

I fear and I refuse no reckoning:  
 The judges only—I will not accept.

## BURLINGHE.

The judges — nay, but, madam — are they then  
 Drawn from the common herd — a sort of rabble?  
 Shameless tongue-waggers — to whom truth and right  
 Are things so vile, that they would bow themselves  
 Readily to a judgment preordained them?  
 Are they not rather the first men of the land —  
 Powerful enough to dare be true, and high enough  
 To look beyond prince-fear, and all base custom?  
 Be they not e'en the men who rule this nation  
 Of free and noble people, — whose mere names  
 Are warrant against every doubtful thing?  
 At their head stands the shepherd of the Church,  
 The holy Primate, Archbishop of Canterbury;  
 The excellent Talbot, Keeper of the Seals;  
 And Howard, Admiral of our kingdom's navies.

Say, could the sovereign of this realm do more  
Than choose the best and noblest of the realm  
To make them judges of this royal question?  
Is it to be believed that party hate  
Strikes such souls as these? — and can it be thought  
That forty chosen gentlemen should join  
To give a passionate perjury for their verdict?

## MARY.

Wondering I listen to that eloquent tongue,  
That still has been so adverse to my fortunes.  
How shall an unlearn'd woman like myself  
Answer the master of such potent speech?  
So, were your judges such, sir, as you say,  
I needs must give my cause for lost, it seems,  
And call myself guilty, because they condemn me.  
And yet these names, by you deem'd of such virtue,  
Whose weight of worth must crush me to the dust,  
In the records of your country, sir, I see  
Filling far other and less noble parts.  
I see this high nobility of England —  
The kingdom's lordly senate — e'en as slaves  
Of a seraglio's sultan, bow to the will  
Of my despotic uncle, Henry the Eighth.  
I see this immaculate House of Lords, as vile  
As the base rabble of the venal commons,  
Make and unmake their edicts; bind and loose  
The tie of marriage at their king's command;

To-day the daughters of the royal blood  
Thrusting aside, with shameful brand of bastardy,  
And to-morrow calling them to wear the crown ;  
And four times, under four successive sov'reigns,  
Suffering conversion, for pure conscience' sake.

## BURLEIGH.

You call'd yourself a stranger to our laws.  
You are well versed in our evil fortunes, madam.

## MARY.

And these shall be my judges ! my Lord High Treasurer.  
I will deal uprightly with you, so deal  
With me. 'T is said you love and serve your country  
And queen with true unwearied fealty ;  
I well believe it. Not self-seeking policy  
Sways you, but the high interest of the realm  
And its sovereign. Even for that very reason  
Should you mistrust yourself, my lord, lest that  
Should seem to you justice and right, which is  
Indeed no more than a shrewd state policy.  
I nothing doubt it, by your side there sit  
Among my judges worthy noblemen ;  
But they are Protestants, and jealous too  
For England's weal. Can such men speak true jud  
ment

On me, the Roman Catholic queen of Scotland ?  
No Englishman deals fairly with a Scot :

Tis an old saying, and so true an one,  
That never before any seat of justice  
May Scot or Briton witness 'gainst each other:  
Experience made this into law, my lord;  
And in old custom lives authority,  
So that it should be honour'd. On these islands,  
As on a narrow plank floating at sea,  
Nature together cast unkindred folk;  
Sharing it too unequally between us,  
And leaving us to fight out the division:  
The narrow Tweed, like a thread, alone divides  
The fiery nations, and with mingled blood  
Of neighbour foes oft are its waters thick.  
For a thousand years on either bank have stood,  
Threatening and sword in hand, the adverse races:  
No enemy strikes at the peace of England  
Who has not for his swift ally the Scot,  
No civil war bursts into flame in Scotland  
That is not fired or fann'd by an English hand,  
And never will this deadly hatred die  
Till in one Parliament, the lawgivers,  
And under one sceptre, the two peoples, meet.

## BURLINGH.

And such a happiness the Stuart's sway  
And given to England?

MARY.

Why should I deny it?

Yea, I had hope under the olive's shade  
Some day to join two free and noble nations,  
Nor thought in evil hour myself to be  
The victim of their mutual enmity.  
The ancient jealousy and envious grudge  
I dreamt I happily might quench for ever,  
And as my grandsire, Richmond, twined together  
The rival roses, the two rival crowns  
Of Eugland and of Scotland, I might join.

BURLEIGH.

By an ill way have you walked to reach that goal,  
Who have set the land on fire, and sought to climb  
Through the flames of civil strife, the steps of t  
throne.

MARY.

Never, by the great God in heaven, never!  
When did I so? where is your proof of it?

BURLEIGH.

I came not here to wrangle, madam; nor is  
The case a matter more for idle words.  
Of two and forty voices, all but two  
Have spoken you guilty, in that you have broken  
The statute and decree but last year framed,

By which it is enacted thus :—‘ Whenever  
Seditious tumult shall be stirr’d in the land,  
In the name and behoof of any individual,  
The Crown shall exercise its lawful right  
Of trial and of prosecution,  
Even to the death of any so proved guilty.’  
And since it now appears—

MARY.

My Lord of Burleigh,  
I nothing doubt that a decree expressly  
Made to condemn me, will be used to do it.  
Woe to the victim when one selfsame tongue  
Ordains the law, accuses, and condemns !  
Can you deny it, sir, that this new statute  
Was for my special overthrow devised ?

BURLEIGH.

Madam, it might have been your special warning ;  
You have yourself converted it to a snare.  
You saw the abyss yawning before your feet,  
And warn’d to shun it, cast yourself therein.  
You held intelligence with Babington,  
The traitor, and his fellow-murderers,  
(Of all their movements you were cognisant,  
And from your prison guided their conspiracy.

MARY.

When did I thus ? where are the proofs, my lord ?

BURLEIGH.

The proofs were lately laid before the court.

MARY.

Copies of documents by unknown hands:  
It must be proved that I dictated them,  
That they were dictated in those same words  
By me—in the very words read to the court.

BURLEIGH.

They are the same received by Babington,  
For he confess'd to them before his death.

MARY.

And why was he not living set before me?  
Why was he hustled from the world so fast,  
Ere face to face he had been brought with me?

BURLEIGH.

Your secretaries Kurl and Nau depose,  
Upon their oath, the words to be the same  
Which from your own lips they wrote down.

MARY.

So then,

On my own servants' witness I am sentenced,  
Upon the faith and truth of those who swearing,  
Betrayed their faith and truth already sworn  
To me, their queen and mistress, once before.

BURLEIGH.

Madam, yourself declared the Scotchman Kurl  
Upright and faithful, yea, an honest man.

MARY.

And so I might ; yet as no man's virtue's proved  
Till it hath pass'd the hour of its temptation,  
Torture may have affrighted or constrain'd him  
To utter he might hardly well know what.  
Perchance he thought to save his own poor life,  
And not much injure me, by his false witness.

BURLEIGH.

On his free oath he gave his testimony.

MARY.

But never in my presence. How, my lord,  
Two witnesses yet live who swear against me!  
Let them be set before my face, and let them  
Repeat before me what they witness of me.  
Will you deny me what a murderer claims?  
From Talbot, my late keeper, did I learn  
That in this very reign it was enacted  
That face to face th' accuser and th' accused  
Should stand confronted—but I have been deceived:  
Sir Amias Paulet, I believe you honest,  
Prove yourself so, and answer me, on your conscience,  
Is not this, as I say, the law of England?

PAULET.

Madam, it is ; so rules the right with us ;  
And what is truth I may not disavow.

MARY.

Now, my Lord Burleigh, since with such a stress  
Your law is laid upon me to condemn me—  
How is it that I may not share as well  
The power of your law when it protects me ?  
Answer me, sir—why came not Babington  
Before me, and why am I not confronted  
With my two secretaries who yet live ?

BURLEIGH.

Not only your confederacy with Babington—

MARY.

Yes ; only that have I to answer for,  
For that alone the sword of justice threatens me,  
Keep to the point, my lord ; do n't swerve from it.

BURLEIGH.

It is well known that with the Spanish envoy,  
Mendoza, you have traffick'd

MARY.

That's not the point ;

Keep to the point, sir.

## BURLLEIGH.

The faith of the land you seek to overturn,  
And all the crowns of Europe you stir up  
In war against us.

## MARY.

No; I have not done so.  
But were it true even as it is false,  
What then? Here am I held a prisoner,  
Against all holiest right of law and nations.  
I came not with the sword into your land;  
Fugitive, suppliant, I hither came,  
Claiming the sacred rights of hospitality  
Even in the arms of my kinswoman, your queen;  
But violence laid hold on me, and fetters  
Were all the safe keeping afforded me.  
Speak, is my faith plighted to such a land?  
What duty, what allegiance do I owe it?  
I do but use the holiest right of nature,  
When from these chains I seek to free myself;  
Repelling force with force, and all the kings  
Of this hemisphere calling to aid my cause.  
That which in every war is lawful held,  
Loyal and knightly, nothing misbecomes me.  
Murder alone—the bloody secret stroke  
I may not dare—conscience and pride forbid it.  
Mine enemies' murder would dishonour me—  
Dishonour, mark me, sir—I did not say

And unchanged colour did she hear her doom.  
She craves no pity from us. Well she knows  
The uncertain humour of our English queen,  
And that which is our fear, lends her this daring.

PAULET.

My Lord High Treasurer, this idle confidence  
Will vanish with the vain pretext that feeds it.  
But in this trial—if I dare say so—matters  
Have been in an unseemly fashion dealt with.  
Into her presence Babington and Tischbourne  
Should have been brought; and now her secretaries  
Should be confronted with her.

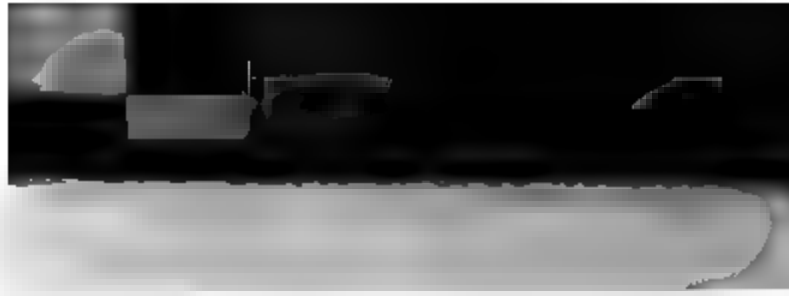
BURLEIGH.

Never—never!

It were not to be ventured! Far too strong  
Is the spell with which she sways the souls of men,  
And the mighty witchery of her woman's tears.  
If Kurl her secretary stood before her  
He would deny himself—call back his witness.

PAULET.

So shall the enemies of England fill  
The world with shameful outcries on her justice;  
And all the solemn pomp of this trial show  
But as an insolent outrage on the right.



BURLING.

That is the very care that chafes our queen ;  
O that this evil genius of our land  
Had died or ever she set foot in it !

PAULET.

Amen, I say to that !

BURLING.

Once deadly sickness  
Seized on her in her prison.

PAULET.

Verily  
Her sickness would have been the health of England.

BURLING.

Yet, had she hence by natural accident  
Been snatched—we surely had been held her murderers.

PAULET.

What then ? men must have leave to think their  
thoughts.

BURLING.

Yet were it well—and not so loud a rumour  
Would it stir—

PAULET.

What matters it how loud ?  
Not loud but rightful blame alone can harm us.



Sc. 1.

MARY STUART.

155

BURLEIGH.

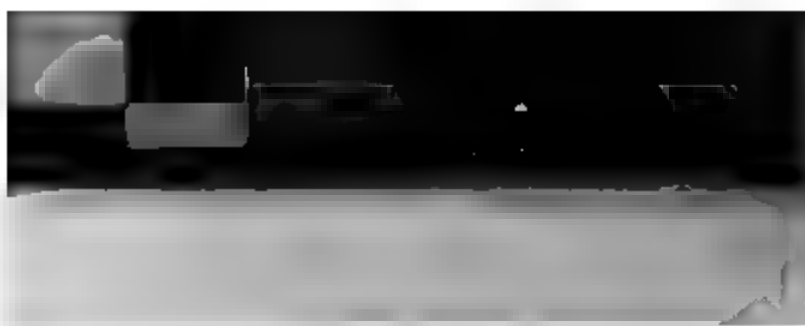
Yet highest right sometimes escapes not censure ;  
Opinion still leans towards th' unfortunate,  
And envy follows only those who triumph.  
The sword of justice that becomes a man,  
Seems horrible in a woman's hand ; the world  
Believes not in the justice of one woman  
Of which another is the sacrifice.  
Vainly we judges have pronounc'd the sentence ;  
With the queen remains the royal right of mercy,  
And she must use it—'t would not be endured  
That she should bid the sentence be fulfilled.

PAULET.

And so —

BURLEIGH.

And so this woman lives ; no, never !  
Even this it is that weighs upon the queen,  
Scaring her sleep away ; in her eyes I read  
Her spirits' ceaseless strife ; nor dare she utter  
The wish that speaks in her careworn troubled looks :  
' Will none of all my servants save me from  
The bitter choice—for ever on my throne  
To quake with fear, or, with a ruthless hand,  
To thrust a queen and my near kinswoman  
Under the headman's axe ?'



PAULET.

"T is even thus;  
Of hard necessity, thus must it be !

BURLEIGH.

And yet the queen might deem it need not be,  
If she had faithful and observant servants.

PAULET.

Observant !

BURLEIGH.

Yea, such as could understand  
The silent meaning of a mute command.

PAULET.

A mute command ?

BURLEIGH.

Who, trusted with the keeping  
Of a venomous viper, guarded the deadly thing  
Not as a holy and a precious treasure.

PAULET (*emphatically*).

And such a treasure is the unspotted name  
And unsuspected faith of our queen and mistress ;  
No man can guard it, sir, too sacredly.

BURLING.

When from the keeping of the Earl of Shrewsbury  
This wily prisoner to yours was given,  
Paulet, 't was thought—

PAULET.

'T was thought, my lord, no doubt,  
That truest hands should hold the heaviest trust ;  
By Heav'n ! ne'er had I consented to receive  
The unwelcome office, but that I thought it needed  
As good a man as England could afford !  
Let me not think I owe the hateful honour  
To anything but my well-known honesty.

BURLING.

Say it were rumour'd that her health is failing,  
And day by day she sicken'd, and so sank  
Out of the voice and memory of men,—  
Your hands are clean.

PAULET.

But not my conscience, too !

BURLING.

Enough ! since your conscience is too squeamish, sir,  
At least you 'll offer no impediment—

PAULET (*interrupting him*).

No murderer shall cross this threshold—no !  
As long as my household gods protect her head,

Her life is sacred to me ; not more sacred  
Is the dear life of the queen of England to me.  
You are her judge—judge her, and sentence her ;  
And when the hour is come, send hither, and build  
The scaffold—to the sheriff and the headsman  
My gates shall be unbarr'd ; but until then,  
She's trusted to my care, and I'll so keep her  
That she shall neither do, nor suffer harm.

END OF THE FIRST ACT.



Sc. 1.

MARY STUART.

239

## ACT II.

### SCENE 1.

*The Palace in Westminster. Enter the EARL OF KENT and  
SIR WILLIAM DAVISON, meeting.*

DAVISON.

Is 't you, my Lord of Kent, from the tournament  
So soon return'd? Is all the bravery over?

KENT.

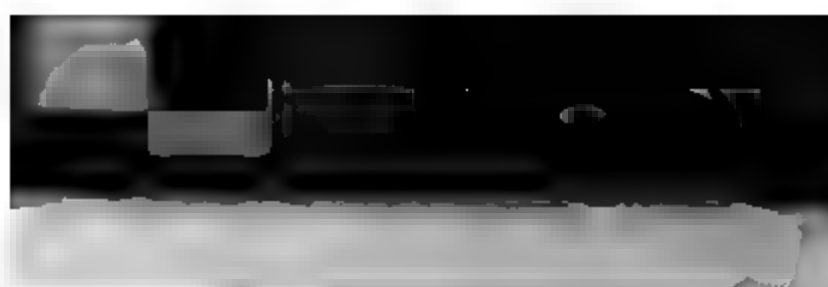
How, were you not at the jousting?

DAVISON.

That might not  
The duties of mine office well allow.

KENT.

Then you have lost the finest spectacle  
That ever taste devised or wit conducted.  
There was display'd how the fortress of Chaste Beauty  
Is by Desire besieged; the Lord High Marshal  
And the Chief Justice, the Seneschal, and ten  
Of the queen's knights, defended the fair fortress;  
And the French cavaliers attacked its walls.  
First there appeared a herald, who did demand,  
In a choice madrigal, the tower's surrender;  
And from the wall the Chancellor replied;  
Thereon th' artillery play'd, and flowery wreaths



And costly perfumed essences were fired  
From the dainty mimic ordnance—but in vain ;  
The storm was driven back—Desire retreated.

DAVISON.

A sign of evil omen sure, my lord,  
For the French marriage suit ; is it not ?

KENT.

Nay, this was but a jest. I think in earnest  
That the fair fortress will surrender.

DAVISON.

Do you ?

So do not I, my lord.

KENT.

Why, the hardest  
Articles of the treaty France agrees to :  
Monsieur will in a private chapel hold  
His own religious ceremonies, and openly  
The faith of the land swear to preserve and honour.  
Had you beheld the people's joy when these  
Good news were spread abroad ! for this has been  
The constant dread of all the land—that the queen  
Should without issue die, and so the realm  
Papist become again, if to the throne  
The Stuart should succeed.

DAVISON.

That fear is needless ;  
One to a bridal chamber is bound, the other  
To her grave.

KENT.

The queen !

*Enter ELIZABETH, ushered by LEICESTER, followed by COUNT  
D'AUBESPINE, BELLIEVRE, SHREWSBURY, BURLEIGH, and other  
French and English lords.*

ELIZABETH (*to AUBESPINE*).

Count d'Aubespine, I pity

These noble gentlemen, whose gallant zeal  
Hath led them hither o'er the sea ; full sorely  
Must they miss here the glories of St. Germain's ;  
My poor court ill can furnish feasts of the gods  
Such as the royal Mother of France commands.  
A glad and a good people, who whene'er  
I come abroad among them throng around  
My litter with their blessings—this is all  
The lordly show, that with some pride I give  
To foreign eyes. The noble maiden loveliness  
That blooms round Katharine like a flower garden  
Throws into shade me, and my homely merits.

AUBESPINE.

The court of Westminster shows but one lady  
To the amazed stranger ; but in that one  
Every enchanting charm of her sex is gather'd.

Most gracious Majesty of England, deign  
To grant us leave humbly to take our leave,  
And make our royal master the Duke of Anjou  
Glad with the joyful tidings that we bear.  
In Paris would not his impatient heart  
Suffer him to abide—he waits at Amiens  
The messengers of his happiness ; yea, even  
As far as Calais have his posts been sent,  
Swift, as with wings, to bear the gracious word  
Of your consent, soon as your royal lips  
Speak it, to his intoxicated ear.

Press me no further now, my Lord Bellievre :  
This is no time, again I say it, wherein  
To kindle the joyful hymeneal torch.  
Dark hangs the threatening sky above the land,  
And mourning garments would become me better  
Than the gay splendour of a wedding gear,  
For near and heavily a woeful blow  
Threatens my heart and house.

Your promise, madam ! —  
Vouchsafe us that ; and happier days shall bring  
The glad fulfilment.

ELIZABETH.

Slaves of their state are kings!

And never may they take their heart for guide.

It was my dearest wish to die unmarried—

Wherein, indeed, had I set my chiefest glory—

That graven on my tomb it should be read:

'Here sleeps the Virgin Queen;' but so my subjects

Will not have it. Already they devise

The time when I shall be no more; the present,

With all its blessings, cannot satisfy them,

And to their future weal I must give up

Myself, and what I prize my highest good—

My maiden freedom; so will my people have it;

So they put a master over me.

Will do they prove they hold me but a woman!

Will yet I thought I had ruled them manfully—

As like a king. Well wot I that they serve

God the best who spurn the law of nature;

Those did well who filled this seat before me,

Who opened wide the cloister doors, and sent

Us to the holiest duties of their kind

Thousands of superstition's pining victims;—

A queen, whose days never in idle pomp

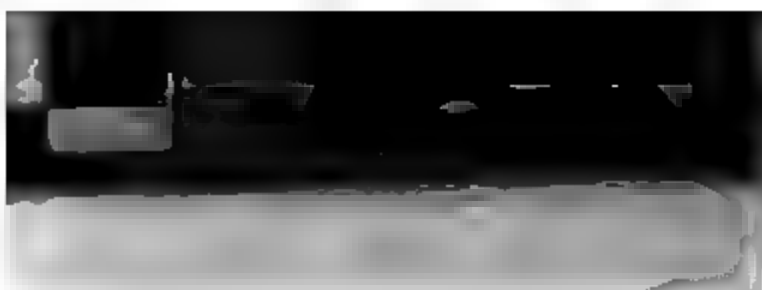
Were wasted, who unweariedly fulfils

The heaviest of all labours, she, methinks,

In nature's common yoke might be exempt.

Half of the human species holds the other

Subject.



## AUGUSTINE.

Each several virtue, royal lady,  
Have you honour'd on your throne; yet none is greater  
Than that you show the sex whose pride you are,  
The shining pattern of their especial glory.  
Well I believe there lives no man on earth  
Worthy thy freedom's costly sacrifice;  
And yet if royal blood, and noble virtue,  
And manly comeliness, may mortal man  
Make worthy of that honour, then—

## ELIZABETH.

No doubt,

My lord ambassador, that an alliance  
With France's royal son would honour me;  
Moreover, I will openly confess,  
If it must be—if I can do no other  
But yield to my people's importunity  
(And much I fear 't will stronger prove than I),  
Then, in all Europe know I of no prince  
To whom with less unwillingness I could  
Surrender the fair jewel of my freedom.  
Let this confession satisfy you, sir.

## BELLIEVRE.

Fairest of hopes—it is but hope; my master  
Would fain crave more.



ELIZABETH (*draws a ring from her finger and looks at it thoughtfully*).

What more? Shall a queen have  
To greater privilege than a citizen's wife,  
Exchanging equal signs of equal troth-plight  
And equal bonds? Marriage is made with rings,  
And chains are made of rings too; bear this token  
To his highness; it is yet no chain, nor binds me;  
But it may be a link of one that will.

BELLIEVRE (*kneeling to receive the ring*).

In his name, mighty queen, kneeling, I take  
This token, and the kiss of humblest homage,  
Lay on my lady's hand.

ELIZABETH (*to Leicester, whom she has been observing during the foregoing dialogue*).

With leave, Lord Leicester.

[*She takes the order of the George from him, and hangs it round BELLIEVRE'S neck.*]

Invest his highness with this knightly badge,  
And bid him swear the Order's oath to me:  
'Honi soit qui mal y pense!' for ever vanish  
Mistrust between our nations, and a bond  
Of closest confidence henceforth combine  
The crowns of England and of France!

AUBESPINE.

Great queen, this is a day of joy — so be it  
Fully and perfectly! and may to-day

No tears be shed throughout this land ! Mercy  
Shines in thy countenance ; oh, let the rays  
Of its blessed light fall on a wretched princess,  
Who, near allied alike to France and England—

ELIZABETH.

No further, count — let us not mix together  
Two wholly separate matters. If indeed  
France holds our union dear, then must she needs  
Embrace my cause, nor be my enemy's friend.

AUBESPIRE.

France were unworthy in your own eyes, madam,  
If she forgot, in the hour of this alliance,  
The hapless widow of her king — the daughter  
Of her own faith. Humanity and honour  
Alike demand—

ELIZABETH.

Sir, I accept your words  
As a decorous, seemly intercession ;  
France doth discharge the duty of a friend,  
That of a queen must be to me conceded.

*[She bows to the French lords, who, with their  
suite and all but the following persons, re-  
spectfully withdraw. Manent ELIZABETH  
LEICESTER, BURLEIGH, TALBOT. The Queen  
seats herself.]*

## BURLEIGH.

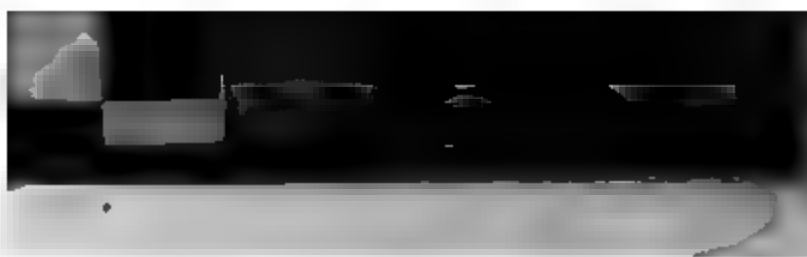
Illustrious sovereign ! you to-day have crown'd  
The dearest wishes of your faithful people !  
Now, for the first time, may we well rejoice,  
And feel the blessings of the fortunate days  
You give to us, now that no more with trembling  
We look towards a tempest-brooding future.  
One only care now weighs upon the land,  
One victim that all voices clamour for.  
Grant you but this, and ground from this day forth  
On an assured foundation England's weal.

## ELIZABETH.

What will my people further ? — speak, my lord.

## BURLEIGH.

They ask the head of Mary Stuart : if  
You to your people would most surely give  
The precious gift of freedom, and the light  
Of dear-won truth — she must no longer live.  
If for your sacred life we must not quake  
With daily fears, your enemy must fall.  
Well do you know your subjects do not own  
One common creed ; and Rome's idolatry  
Claims many a secret votary in the land,  
Who feed their hopes with thoughts of bitter hate.  
On Mary Stuart hang their hearts : they are  
All bound in secret to the Lorrain princess.



Irreconcilable enemies of your name.  
This raging faction have against you sworn  
War to extermination, with hell's weapons.  
In Rheims, the seat of the Cardinal Archbishop,  
They hold their arsenal and forge their bolts ;  
There regicide is taught, and busily  
Forth send they hither from that goodly school  
Upon their mission resolute fanatics,  
Shrouded in every guise : already thence  
The third assassin has been hither sped ;  
And unexhausted from this noisome den  
The tribe of hidden foes for ever rises.  
And yonder sits, in Fotheringay Castle,  
The Até of this endless war, who with  
The torch of love sets the whole land on fire.  
For her, who flatters each with a false hope,  
Youth doth devote itself to certain death.  
To set her free, that is their hope—to seat her  
Upon your throne, that is the aim of all.  
For by the House of Lorraine your sacred right  
Stands unconfess'd—to them you will for ever  
Be an usurper, crown'd by chance alone ;  
By them, inspired with folly, did she sign  
Herself the queen of England —there's no peace  
Possible between you and them : you must  
Suffer or strike the blow, and to the end  
Her life is death to you — her death your life.

ELIZABETH.

A heavy office have you chosen, sir.  
I know the honest purpose of your zeal,  
And that you utter nothing but pure wisdom ;  
But the wisdom whose decree is blood-shedding  
I do abhor—yea, from my inmost soul.  
Bethink you of some milder counsel. Noble lord  
Of Shrewsbury, let us hear your thinking.

TALBOT.

A worthy praise, madam, you have bestow'd  
Upon the zeal that fires Lord Burleigh's breast ;  
My heart with no less loyal duty throbs,  
But the great gift to speak it is not mine.  
Still may you live to be your people's joy,  
And to prolong in this land the reign of peace ;  
Never hath England happier days beheld  
Since it hath known a lawful sovereign's sway.  
May this prosperity cost no jot of honour,  
Or if it must, may Talbot's eyes ne'er see it !

ELIZABETH.

Now Heaven forbend our honour should be stain'd !

TALBOT.

Bethink you, then, upon some other means  
To save your kingdom, for Mary Stuart's death  
Is an unrighteous means. You cannot sentence  
One who is not your subject.

ELIZABETH.

My council errs then,  
My parliament doth err, and each tribunal  
Through the whole land that sanctions it, doth err?

TALBOT.

Mouth honour, madam, is no proof of right;  
England is not the world, her parliament  
Is not a gathering of all the nations,  
This hour, to-day, is not all future time,  
Neither is it the past. As you incline  
The wills of others, so doth sink or rise  
The unstable wave of judgment: never plead  
That you obey a stern necessity  
And your people's urging; even when you will,  
Yea, in that instant, may you prove and find  
The freedom of your will. So prove it—show  
That blood appalls you — that your sister's life  
You will not sacrifice; show unto them  
Who counsel otherwise your royal wrath;  
Then will this phantom of necessity  
Vanish, and what seemed right shall straight be ~~wrong~~.  
You are the judge alone — upon this reed  
That bends beneath you 't is in vain to lean.  
Faithfully follow your own milder instinct.  
God sow'd not strength in woman's gentle heart:  
And they who framed our goodly government,  
Trusting to woman's hands the reins of rule,

Meant not stern strength should be the virtue paramount

(Of kings who reign over this English land.

ELIZABETH.

How warm an advocate is my Lord Shrewsbury  
For one who is mine and my kingdom's enemy!  
I choose the counsel that doth love my welfare.

TALBOT.

No advocate was granted her; none dare  
To speak in her behalf, and set himself  
Against your wrath unarm'd. Mine be it then,  
Who, old, and tottering on the brink of the grave,  
Can feel no more the lure of earthly hopes,  
Thus to defend the utterly forlorn.  
Be it not said that in your kingdom's councils  
Passion and selfishness may cry aloud,  
And only mercy have no leave to speak.  
Banded against her everything conspires:  
You never have beheld her countenance,  
And nothing in your heart pleads for the stranger.  
I name not now her guilt. It has been said  
Her husband with her cognisance was murder'd;  
Certain it is, she wed his murderer.  
A heavy crime! and yet when it befell  
The times were dark, and full of luckless deeds.  
In the fierce stress of furious civil strife,

Where weak and helpless she beheld herself  
With vassal violence hemm'd in and threaten'd,  
She cast herself into the strongest arms,  
Compell'd, who knows by what a cunning force,  
For woman is a frail and fearful thing.

## ELIZABETH.

Woman is not weak ! strong souls enough, I ween,  
Are to be found among us. In my presence  
Nothing of woman's weakness will I hear.

## TALBOT.

To you misfortune was a school of strength ;  
Life turn'd not upon you its smiling aspect ;  
No throne beckon'd you from afar, but at your feet  
A grave for ever yawn'd. In Woodstock's shades,  
And in the Tower's gloom, the merciful Father  
Of our dear land taught you, through sorrow's discipline  
Duty's stern lore. No flatterer sought you there.  
Wrapt in itself, your spirit, undisturb'd  
By the wild uproar of the world, betimes  
Learn'd to reflect, and prize this life's real treasure.  
No God so rescued her. A little child,  
She was transported to the court of France,  
That court of vanity and thoughtless pleasure,  
Where in one endless revel of delight  
She never heard the sober voice of truth ;  
Dazzled by vicious folly's glittering pomp,



nd swept away upon corruption's stream,  
O her was beauty's idle crown allotted,  
looming, she far outshone all other women,  
nd her fair face no less than royal birth—

## ELIZABETH.

ome to yourself, my Lord of Shrewsbury !  
think you that we here in council sit.  
rsooth, those must be wondrous charms indeed,  
at thus can set a hoary head on fire ;  
rd Leicester, you alone keep silence still,  
at which lets loose his tongue, perchance binds  
yours ?

## LEICESTER.

adam, amazement only keeps me silent  
at terrors such as these should fill your ears ;  
at the idle tales in London streets, believed  
nd dreaded by the credulous mob, should find  
echo in your council chamber walls,  
nd busy wise, grave men with foolish rumours.  
a, I confess, I 'm seized with admiration,  
think this landless Queen of Scots, who could not  
ep her own petty throne in her possession—  
r vassals' scorn—from her own country driven—  
made to fright you even from her prison.  
t in Heaven's name ! what makes her to be fear'd ?  
at she lays claim to this kingdom, and that you

Her kinsmen Guise acknowledge not its queen?  
 But can the Guises' will annul the right  
 Given by your birth, and by our Parliament?  
 Is she not by King Henry's latest testament  
 Rejected silently? and will this land,  
 Happy in the enjoyment of new light,  
 Cast itself back into the Papist's arms,  
 Turning from you their worshipp'd queen, to her,  
 The murderess of Darnley? What means this hate,  
 That while you yet live scares you with your heir—  
 That cannot fast enough in wedlock fetter you  
 To save from sudden ruin Church and State?  
 Are you not in your bloom of youthful vigour,  
 While towards her grave she withers day by day?  
 God send you long above that grave to tread,  
 Without the need of thrusting her into it!

SURLIGH.

Lord Leicester has not always counsell'd so.

LEICESTER.

No; it is true, my voice was for her death  
 When we in judgment sat: we're now in council,  
 And here the question is no more of right,  
 But of expediency. Is this a time  
 To fear her dangerous when France forsakes her,  
 Her sole defender, to whose son your hand

Is promised, while a royal race already  
 In the people's hope blooms once more o'er the land?  
 Why put to death one who is dead already?  
 Contempt is absolute death—beware, lest pity  
 Call her again into a dangerous life.  
 My counsel therefore is, that she remain  
 Under the sentence late pronounced upon her.  
 Beneath the headsman's axe still let her live;  
 When the first hand is raised in her defence,  
 Let it come down.

ELIZABETH (*rising*).

I have your counsel, lords,  
 And thank you for your zeal. With Heaven's help,  
 Which doth the souls of kings enlighten,  
 We will consider them, and on the best  
 Determine. Hither comes Sir Amias Paulet.  
 Now, worthy Paulet, what wouldst thou with us?

[*Enter PAULET and MORTIMER.*]

PAULET.

lost glorious Majesty, my nephew, late  
 return'd from distant travel, at your feet  
 casts himself with his youthful fealty;  
 graciously deign to accept it, and let him grow  
 the good sunshine of your royal favour.

MORTIMER (*kneeling*).

Long live my sovereign Mistress, and may glory  
And happiness circle her brow for ever !

ELIZABETH.

Arise ! you 're welcome back to England, sir.  
You 've trod the great highway, visited France  
And Rome, and rested too at Rheims,  
And so can tell what webs our foes are weaving.

MORTIMER.

Confound them, Heaven ! and back to their own breast  
Direct the arrows aim'd against our queen !

ELIZABETH.

Did you see Morgan ? and that plot-spinner  
The Bishop of Ross ?

MORTIMER.

With all the Scottish exiles,  
Who forge at Rheims their plots against this island,  
I held acquaintance, crept into their trust,  
That I might gather something of their aims.

PAULET.

Secret epistles for the Queen of Scotland,  
Written in cipher, were entrusted to him,  
Which faithfully he gave into my hands.

ELIZABETH.

At now resolve they ?

MORTIMER.

Like a thunder-clap,  
Hence's desertion from their cause, and bond with you,  
I on them. Now towards Spain they turn their  
hopes.

ELIZABETH.

Walsingham writes me.

MORTIMER.

And there came to Rheims,  
When as I parted thence, Pope Sixtus' bull,  
Hence'd from the Vatican against your highness ;  
Will reach our shores with the first ship that anchors.

LEICESTER.

England no longer trembles at such weapons.

BURLING.

They may be dangerous yet in fanatic hands.

ELIZABETH (*looking searchingly at MORTIMER*).

You have been accused of studying in the college  
Rheims, and there forswearing your first faith.



## MORTIMER.

I thought it well to assume that safe pretence,  
And so far went my hope to serve my queen.

ELIZABETH (*to PAULET, who presents a paper to her*).

What tenderest thou there?

PAULET.

To your grace's hand

The Queen of Scotland sends—

BURLIUGH (*hastily extends his hand*).

Give it to me, sir!

PAULET.

By your leave no, my Lord High Treasurer.  
Into my royal mistress' hands I swore  
I would deliver this; so was I bidden.  
Though I am not the Queen of Scotland's friend,  
Yet am I but the enemy of her guilt;  
Therefore whate'er behest of hers may fit  
With my duty, I hold also fit to do.

[ELIZABETH *takes the paper and reads*

BURLIUGH (*to PAULET*).

What should it signify? idle complaints,  
Wherewith the gentle heart of our noble mistress  
Again shall be disturb'd and put in doubt.

PAULET.

She did not hide the matter from me, but  
Confess'd she had implored her grace to see her.

BURLLEIGH.

Never!

SHREWSBURY.

Why not? methinks she prays right well.

BURLLEIGH.

Grace to behold the royal countenance  
The murderess hath forfeited! Shall she  
Who sought the life of our queen approach her  
presence?  
Who truly loves and serves our royal mistress,  
Will give her no such counsel.

SHREWSBURY.

Nay; but if  
Her highness' heart inclines to show her mercy,  
Will you turn back the gentle stream of pity?

BURLLEIGH.

My lord, it suits not with her grace's honour  
To entertain in personal conference  
One whom the laws already have condemn'd;  
To the axe belongs the head of Mary Stuart,  
And if she may come nigh to the queen's presence,

The sentence cannot be fulfill'd : for mercy  
And pardoning grace flow from the sov'reign's com-  
tenance,  
And whoso looks upon her face must live.

ELIZABETH (*wiping her tears after reading the letter*).

O earth ! O men ! O wretched human fortunes !  
Where are your roots, prosperity and greatness ?  
Whither is she fallen, this so lofty lady,  
Whose pride was fed with such high hopes of glory ?  
Call'd to the oldest throne of Christendom,  
In vain imaginings fed with the dream  
That she should wear three crowns upon her head.  
In humble speech, I trow, she sues for one  
Who dared to assume the royal arms of England,  
And suffer'd the fawning things about her court  
To call her sovereign of these British Isles.  
By Heaven ! my lords, it cuts me to the heart,  
And pity and amazement strive within me,  
When I behold these shifting tides of chance,  
And feel the whiff and wind of these blows of fate,  
Striking a royal head so near my own.

SHREWSBURY.

Oh, madam ! God speaks thus to your heart ; incline  
Your ear to His heavenly teaching. Heavily  
Hath Mary Stuart atoned her heavy guilt,  
Reach forth a hand of mercy to her now ;

~~rest~~ of the grave which holds her  
 not to her the angel of light.

BURLEIGH.

~~hesitant~~, nor allow the smart  
 of pity to mislead you ;  
 your hands bind, so that hereafter,  
 you would and must, you cannot do.  
 show her mercy—may not save her ;  
 no room to have it said, that you  
 of unrelenting hardness went,  
 moved on her, whom you condemn'd.

LEICESTER.

let us confine ourselves within  
 our duties ; our most gracious queen  
 our aid or counsel to determine  
 what is best is to be done.  
 of two royal kinswomen  
 to do with the solemn march of justice.  
 England, not our mistress' will,  
 has led Mary Stuart, and 't is worthy  
 the noble spirit of our queen,  
 the impulse of her heart to follow,  
 that the law fulfil its stern decrees.

ELIZABETH.

my lords ; we shall the method find  
 in seemliness what pity urges,

And what necessity doth lay upon us  
Now leave us. Mortimer, a word with you.

[*Exeunt all but ELIZABETH and MORTIMER.*]

ELIZABETH (*after observing him keenly for some moments*).

You have shown a daring spirit, and for your years  
A most unwonted power of self-command.  
Who the hard science of dissimulation  
So early learns to use, is ripe betimes,  
And o'erleaps years of life's apprenticeship.  
Fate beckons you to an exalted path—  
I prophesy it; and for your better fortune  
I can myself fulfil the prophecy.

MORTIMER.

Exalted sovereign! all I have, and am,  
Is to your service utterly devoted.

ELIZABETH.

You have learnt to know the enemies of England,  
Their hate irreconcilable towards me,  
Their inexhaustible bloody plots against me.  
Thus far th' Almighty has protected me,  
But still the crown must totter on my brow,  
While she yet lives from whom their fanatic zeal  
Borrows at once its hope and its pretext.

MORTIMER.

She lives no longer when you so decree it.

## ELIZABETH.

Ah, sir ! I thought that I had reach'd the goal,  
But find myself no nearer than at first.  
I thought to have let the law deal with her,  
And keep mine own hands free from blood the while.  
The sentence is pronounced ; what have I gain'd  
While it is not fulfill'd ? and my command  
Alone fulfils it, Mortimer. And I  
Must meet the odium of the deed, and cannot  
By any means escape the ill-seeming act.  
That—that is worst of all !

## MORTIMER.

What matters it  
How evil may appear that which is right ?

## ELIZABETH.

You do not know the world ; each man is judge  
Of what each man appears ; no one is judge  
What any truly is. I can convince  
None of my right ; the more must I take heed  
That my share in her death be kept close secret.  
Double-faced deeds require the screen of darkness ;  
The perilous step is that which we acknowledge ;  
And nothing's lost but that which we surrender.

MORTIMER (*significantly*).

Then, had it better been—?

MORTIMER.

depend on me.

ELIZABETH.

But when—when shall I  
 in my head securely and in peace?

MORTIMER.

The new moon shall see your fears all ended.

ELIZABETH.

Be not thus, sir; and let it nothing irk you,  
 I must hide my gratitude to you  
 Behind the veil of darkness. Silence ever  
 Is our god of happiness; and bonds  
 And closest are by mystery tied.

[*Exit* ELIZABETH.]

MORTIMER.

Drive thee from me, false dissembling queen!  
 Drive thee, even as thou cheat'st the world;  
 To betray thee is a righteous deed.  
 What murderer's visage? didst thou read  
 The forehead custom of fell deeds?  
 Hide not my arm! do but hold back thine own;  
 The lovely glamour shape of mercy  
 In the world's gaze, whilst thou in secret reckon'st  
 On murderous help; so shall we win  
 A respite for deliverance.

Thou wilt exalt me ! and from far didst point  
To some high guerdon, offer'd to my hope ;  
Nay, but wert thou the prize—thou, and thy favour,  
What were such prize to me ?—what canst thou give ?  
No idle vanity seduces me.  
Near her alone life's aspect wears a charm ;  
Round her for ever hovers the divinity  
Of grace, and loveliness, and youthful joy ;  
The bliss of heaven blooms upon her breast,  
And dead and wither'd are thy proffer'd gifts.  
Highest of earthly joys that earth can grant,  
Is where one heart, enchanting and enchanted,  
In self-oblivious ecstasy bestows itself  
Upon another heart. A woman's crown  
Was never thine, for thou didst never yet,  
Loving thyself, give rapture to a lover !  
I must seek out Lord Leicester, and deliver  
Her letter to him ; 't is a hateful task ;  
I bear the shining courtier small good will.  
I can alone deliver her ; and mine  
Be danger, glory, and the precious prize !

*[Enter PAULET]*

PAULET.

What said the queen to thee ?

MORTIMER.

Nothing ; that is—

Nothing of any moment.

PATIEL

Hear me, Mortimer :

ground on which thou tread'st is slippery smooth :  
 princes' favours have a beckoning aspect  
 with athirst for honour and for fame.  
 Not ambition lead thy feet astray.

MORTIMER.

Not yourself who brought me to the Court ?

PATIEL

wish I that I had not done so. Not  
 hurt was the honour of our house built up.  
 Now, stand steadfast ! purchase not too dear ;  
 And not thy conscience.

MORTIMER.

Uncle ! why, how now—

means this sudden apprehension ?

PATIEL.

not the queen's fair promises of greatness ;  
 not her flattering words. She'll disavow thee  
 thou hast obey'd her ; and to wash  
 stain from her own name, she will avenge  
 bloody deed that she herself commanded.

MORTIMER.

bloody deed !

PAULET.

Away with thy dissembling !  
I know that which the queen demanded of thee.  
She hopes thy youth, greedy for self-advancement,  
Will prove more pliant than my stiffer age.  
Say—hast thou promised ? hast thou—say ?

MORTIMER.

Why, uncle—

PAULET.

And if thou hast, I curse and cast thee off !

*[Enter the EARL OF LEICESTER.]*

LEICESTER.

One word with your nephew, worthiest sir, allow me ;  
The queen is graciously inclined to favour him,  
And wills the person of the Lady Stuart  
Shall be entrusted solely to his keeping.  
On his uprightness she depends implicitly.

PAULET.

Does she so ?—good !

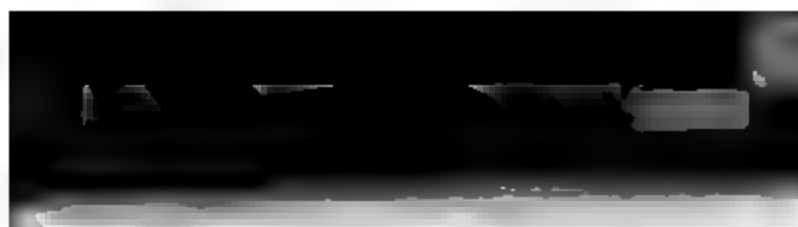
LEICESTER.

What say you, sir ?

PAULET.

The queen  
Depends on him, it seems ; and I, my lord,  
Will on myself depend, and trust my eyes.

*[Exit PAULET.]*



1.

MARY STUART.

259

LEICESTER (*astounded*).

What ails your worthy uncle?

MORTIMER.

Nay, I know not;  
I chance this unexpected trust of the queen—

LEICESTER (*observing him attentively*).

And are you, sir, one to be safely trusted?

MORTIMER.

I might reply in your own words, my lord.

LEICESTER.

But 've something to impart to me in secret, then?

MORTIMER.

Must give me some assurance that I may.

LEICESTER.

And who for you shall give me like security?  
May do not take my slight distrust amiss;  
For in this court I see you wear two faces;  
There is of course a mask—but which is not?

MORTIMER.

Even so my lord of Leicester seems to me.

LEICESTER.

Which of us two shall trust the other first?

MORTIMER.

He that has least to venture.

LEICESTER.

Then, speak you!

MORTIMER.

Rather, speak you my lord! your testimony,  
You, the all-powerful, all-favour'd noble,  
May fell me to the earth, mine could do nothing  
Against your lofty station and great favour.

LEICESTER.

Sir, you're deceived: in all respects but one,  
I am powerful here; but on that tender point,  
Which I must now deliver to your faith,  
I am in all this court the least secure,  
And who is treacherous to me there can ruin me.

MORTIMER.

From you to me, Lord Leicester, such avowal  
Exalts me from my humbler state so far,  
That I may venture to assume more honour,  
And give you a magnanimous example.

LEICESTER.

So do; I'll follow without faltering.

MORTIMER (*hastily drawing forth the letter*).

The Queen of Scotland sends you this, my lord!

LEICESTER (*eagerly and apprehensively seizing it*).

By God's love, sir, speak low ! What do I see !  
 'Tis her image !

[*He kisses the picture and remains gazing at it.*]

MORTIMER (*observing him searchingly while he reads*).

I believe in you, my lord.

LEICESTER (*after rapidly reading*).

Are the contents of this known to you, sir ?

MORTIMER.

I know nothing.

LEICESTER.

Ha ! yet she has doubtless  
 trusted—

MORTIMER.

Nothing ; she said you'd solve the riddle  
 of this strange mystery, therefore give me leave  
 to speak th' unfeign'd amazement of my mind,  
 at you, her open foe, her persecutor,  
 one of her judges, and Elizabeth's favourite,  
 the one from whom the queen looks for deliverance !  
 And yet it must be so, for your eyes speak  
 clearly enough what your heart feels for her.

LEICESTER.

First let me know whence comes the fiery zeal  
You spend upon her cause? and by what means  
You have deserved the confidence she shows you?

MORTIMER.

For that few words suffice. I changed my faith  
At Rome, and to the House of Guise swore fealty,  
And a letter from the Archbishop of Rheims  
Commended my poor service to the queen.

LEICESTER.

I knew of this conversion of your faith,  
It first invited me to trust in you;  
Give me your hand, and pardon my suspicion!  
Too cautious can I hardly be, for Walsingham  
And Burleigh hate me, and I know their nets  
Are stretch'd for me; you might have been  
Their instrument or creature to decoy me to them.

MORTIMER.

What, are the courtly gyves so strait, the bonds  
So narrow that Lord Leicester's steps are shackled?  
My lord, I pity you!

LEICESTER.

Joyfully then,  
I cast myself upon your friendly breast,  
And throw aside the long-oppressing burden.

You are amazed, sir, at the sudden change  
In the feelings I profess towards Mary Stuart;  
But I was never her real enemy,  
Though the strong current of events opposed me to her.  
Destin'd to me long years before, to Darnley  
They gave her hand—then, with a throne for dower  
I would not wed her—now, in captivity,  
Even to the gates of death I seek and claim her.

MORTIMER.

Why it is nobly done!—

LEICESTER.

The times are alter'd—

Then vainly did the crown of Scotland beckon me,  
And with it the youth and beauty that adorn'd it,  
For in my ambition's eager grasp I thought  
To clutch a greater prize—the crown of England.

MORTIMER.

It is well known you were preferred to all.

LEICESTER.

It seem'd so, sir; yet now, after ten years  
Of creeping, cringing, crouching, crawling slavery,  
Base years! for ever wasted—oh, my heart  
Will to my lips heave up its bitterness!  
Yea, doubtless, all men count me fortunate.  
Oh, if they knew the galling weight of the chains

They envy me! Daily, for ten long years,  
 Have I my life to this vain idol offer'd,  
 Each hourly change of fierce despotic humour  
 Bent, bow'd, and turn'd me to—the wretched pl—my-  
                   thing

Of each fantastic whim, of wayward wantonness,  
 Fondled and fool'd with short-lived tenderness,  
 Thrust back with cold and insolent disdain,  
 Tormented by her passion or her pride,  
 The close-watch'd prisoner of her lynx-eyed jealousy,  
 School'd like a boy, and chidden like a groom;  
 Words have no utterance for this ten years' hell!

MORTIMER.

I pity you, my lord!

LEICESTER.

And now the prize,  
 E'en as I touch the goal escapes my grasp—  
 Another comes and reaps my hard-earn'd harvest,  
 A blooming boy-consort seizes my right,  
 And I must now come down from the lofty stage  
 Where for so long I shone i' the foremost place;  
 For I shall lose her favour with her hand—  
 Of that the new comer will rob me too,—  
 He is a proper lover—she's a woman!

MORTIMER.

Katherine de Medici's son in a good school  
 Has learnt the art of wily flattery.

## LEICESTER.

My hopes ! but in this wreck I seek  
A rescue that shall save my fortunes ;  
My fair early hopes I turn mine eyes,  
To her image in her beauty's splendour  
Before me : grace and loveliness  
Assert their right—no cold ambition—  
No heart's sentence of comparison  
To the jewel I had cast away.  
For I behold the misery  
She's plunged—plunged even by my guilt,  
Again the hope awakes in me,  
May yet both rescue and possess her.  
Some trustworthy hand it now behoves me  
To show her eyes my alter'd heart.  
This letter you have brought I read  
Forgives, and will bestow herself—  
All—upon me, if I rescue her.

## MORTIMER.

What have you done to rescue her ?  
You allowed her trial to proceed,  
You gave your own voice to her final sentence ;  
It must happen—the light of truth  
Has been reveal'd suddenly to me—  
You are the kinsman of her prison keeper,  
You are from the chambers of the Vatican—  
You can summon her deliverer,  
And deliverance come nigh her

## LEICESTER.

Anguish enough, good sir, her fate has cost me !  
 From Talbot's Castle brought to Fotheringay,  
 She was transferr'd to your uncle's vigilant guard,  
 And all approach to her barr'd and impossible ;  
 Still was I fain in the world's eyes to seem  
 The enemy and persecutor—yet never  
 Believe that I had suffer'd her to perish :  
 I hoped—I hope—to snatch her yet from death,  
 The final thrust of this dark doom to parry,  
 Until some means are found to snatch her from it.

## MORTIMER.

Then they are found—Lord Leicester, to your trust  
 I answer with like faith—the means are found  
 For the queen's rescue,—therefore am I here :  
 All is prepared, all thought for, all begun,  
 And your great name ensures a happy ending.

## LEICESTER.

Death and dismay ! what is 't you say ? my name ?

## MORTIMER.

By open force will I undo her prison.  
 And those whose hands are eager for the task,  
 Banded with me—

MORTIMER.

Delay

Is dangerous too.

LEICESTER.

Sir—sir—it cannot be ;

’T is not to be thought on.

MORTIMER (*bitterly*).

Not by you, my lord

Who love and would possess the queen ; but we,  
Who only seek to set her free, may venture it.

LEICESTER.

Young man, you are too rash to find a way  
Through such a thick set path of perilous thorns.

MORTIMER.

And you in the road of honour—most considerate

LEICESTER.

I see the snares by which we are beset.

MORTIMER.

I feel the strength to break my way through them

LEICESTER.

Foolhardiness and madness is such courage !

MORTIMER.

ask prudence hardly valour, lord.

LEICESTER.

Is a mind to die the death of Babington?

MORTIMER.

no mind to rival Norfolk's glory.

LEICESTER.

embraced the bloody axe—not Mary.

MORTIMER.

Is the world that he was worthy of her.

LEICESTER.

Should fail, we drag her down with us.

MORTIMER.

our safety will not conquer hers.

LEICESTER.

Do you hear not—you consider not—  
in blind impatience, overthrow  
even now so fairly on the way.

MORTIMER.

On the way—by you made ready?  
What have you done to rescue her?

Say rather, what, had I been fool enough  
To murder her, as e'en now Elizabeth bade me,  
(And at this very hour believes 't is done),  
Speak! say, what had you done to save her life?

LEICESTER (*amazed*).

The queen gave you that bloody order?

MORTIMER.

Yes, sir—

*Elizabeth's as much deceived in me*  
As Mary is in you—they both are cheated.

LEICESTER.

So then, you promised her compliance, did you then?

MORTIMER.

Lest she should borrow other hands, I offer'd  
To lend her mine.

LEICESTER.

Why, that was wisely done;  
That gives us space and room to move; relying  
Upon a bloody secret service, she  
Will let the sentence unfulfill'd remain,  
Meanwhile we are gaining time.

MORTIMER (*impatiently*).

No, we are losing

Speak, for she then m  
Till Mary's freedom y

Amazement ! horror !  
Know'st thou the earth  
Deemest thou what 't is  
And the tremendous spe  
Has thrown o'er all men  
For the free spirit that o  
It is lock'd up, the key a  
And every wing of noble  
Follow my warning—not  
Some one draws near ; le

mc

Is this the empty comfort

[*Enter* ELIZABETH.

ELIZABETH.

parted from you there? sure I heard voices.

LEICESTER (*with sudden alarm and confusion*).

's Mortimer.

ELIZABETH.

How now, my lord, what ails you?  
're all amazed!

LEICESTER (*commanding himself*).

Oh, well may I be so  
re dazzling splendour of your loveliness!  
r more beauteous did these eyes behold you.

—

ELIZABETH.

Wherefore do you sigh?

LEICESTER.

I have cause,  
am, for no rare merriment methinks,  
d, looking on the beauty that enslaves me,  
reminded of my grievous loss.

ELIZABETH.

loss?

LEICESTER.

You have I lost, your precious self;  
in the arms of a youthful bridegroom, you

Rather than lying pictures and reports  
In this weighty matter; why dost look at me  
So earnestly?

LEICESTER.

Methought I saw you standing  
Beside the Queen of Scots. I would I might  
Behold you so indeed! for then, dear mistress,  
Should you a woman's proper victory know.  
With envious eyes, and envy's eyes are keen,  
I saw her running o'er the fair assemblage  
Of your good graces, which should show to her  
Beauty's own image fitly framed in virtue.

ELIZABETH.

She is the younger of the two.

LEICESTER.

Indeed!

No one would think it; but her sorrows doubtless  
Have aged her looks something before the time.  
It might, indeed, be doubly bitter to her  
Now, as a bride, first to encounter you;  
The joys of life are far behind her fled,  
While you behold them towards yourself advancing  
The bride, too, of the King of France's son—  
Of France, upon whose kindred and assistance  
She has so proudly and securely reckon'd.



MARY STUART.

305

ELIZABETH.

needed not men's judgments, she; to her,  
t was the burthen of her light life; never  
she bow down her neck to the heavy yoke  
I have stoop'd to; I, too, might have seized  
full of happiness, and nights of pleasure,  
rather chose the kingly servitude,  
royal task of righteous government;  
ev'n for that, because she never strove  
e more than a woman, she has now  
men to be her lovers and her servants,  
leads in willing thraldom old and young;  
are ye men! wantons, I trow, at heart,  
onness only is your proper lure,  
to't ye fly, where'er it beckons you,  
ever love what will be honour'd too.  
not old greybeard Talbot glow to a flame  
e talking of her loveliness, forsooth?

LEICESTER.

gentleman! he was her keeper once.  
ath bewitch'd him with her honey'd speech.

ELIZABETH.

t be true that she is still so fair?  
veary hearing of this goodly favour,  
ould be well content to trust my eyes,

## LEICESTER.

Burleigh knows nought but reasons of the state!  
Unto your womanhood some rights belong,  
And to judge in this matter is your right.  
And reasons of the state approve it too;  
The common voice shall cry well done to it,  
That you with pity visit your deadly foe,  
Howe'er the law shall deal with her hereafter.

## ELIZABETH.

Natheless methinks it were not well to see  
My kinswoman brought to such low estate;  
'T is said, indeed, I know, she lives not royally,  
And scarcely may receive a royal visit  
With honour to us both.

## LEICESTER.

Over the threshold  
Of her prison you need not step; but hear my counsel—  
Chance serves us to a wish; the hunt to-day  
Leads towards the neighbourhood of Fotheringay.  
Let Mary Stuart have leave to walk abroad,  
And in the park, what hinders that you meet her,  
When none shall think the act premeditate?  
Nay, if your majesty deign'd not to speak—

## ELIZABETH.

Servant, if this approve itself a folly,  
Thine be the blame, not mine! To-day,



. 1.

MARY STUART.

309

o wish of thine will I gainsay—I owe thee  
some compensation for this French betrothal;  
e it as thou hast said. Liking weighs not  
ach several grace it grants, else 't were no liking;  
o, my good Leicester, we'll towards Fotheringay.

[LEICESTER *throws himself at her feet :*  
*the curtain falls.*

END OF THE SECOND ACT.

## ACT III.

## SCENE I.

*A park outside of Fotheringay Castle; a distant prospect.  
Enter hastily MARY; KENNEDY following her.*

KENNEDY.

Whither so fast, madam? You almost run;  
I'm cramp'd with age and lack of exercise;  
You fly, my old joints ache to follow you!

MARY.

Over the greensward, oh, let my feet stray,  
Light wing'd with joy as in childhood's bright day;  
Cast off thy age as I wipe off my tears.  
Have I come forth from that prison of years?  
Has the dark vault yielded up its sad prey?  
Do I once more greet the splendour of day?  
Oh, let me, 'scaped from that den of despair,  
Drink in long draughts the free heavenly air.

KENNEDY.

O my beloved mistress—out, alas!,  
Your prison bounds are but a little widen'd;  
You do not see the walls that shut you in  
Because the green loughs hide them.

MARY.

Bless them!

Oh, bless them that they hide my prison from me!

Let me dream out my dream of joy, dear Kennedy !  
Bid me not wake to weep—I've wept so long !  
Above my head the boundless heavens bend smiling,  
My eyes roam far, far o'er the distant prospect !  
See there ! there, yonder ! where the misty mountains  
Melt in the hazy sky ! Beyond lies Scotland—  
My land, my home, my kingdom ! Look ! the clouds  
Are hastening to the south, across the sea  
They go towards France ! look ! look ! they go towards  
France !

Fast sailing vapours, ye ships of the air,  
Whom are ye steer'd by ?—who do ye bear ?  
Ah, greet for me the sweet home of my youth—  
Straight bound in fetters, a pris'ner I lie—  
Be ye my envoys, bright clouds of the sky !  
Free through the free air ye wing your swift way,  
England's proud queen over you holds no sway.

## KENNEDY.

Madam ! good madam !—finding suddenly  
Her long lost freedom, she has lost herself !

## MARY.

See on the beach rocks the fisherman's boat !  
Oh ! on that poor wretched skiff could I float  
Far from these shores to a friendlier strand ;  
Hardly it yields to its owner's hard hand  
Bread, with sore toil—I would heap it with gold,

Once should his nets gather treasure untold,  
Might but his boat bear me off from this land!

KENNEDY.

Wild hopeless vision! see you not from far  
That we are watch'd and follow'd? instant ruin  
Glares on each thing that would show pity to us,  
And scares it from our path.

MARY.

No, no, good Hannah!

Trust me, my prison bars have not in vain  
Open'd themselves at last to let me forth.  
This favour shown me is the gracious harbinger  
Of justice and of right. It is no mockery;  
I know the dear and powerful hand that thus  
Gently is drawing me from out my dungeon;  
I know it is the might of love, and Leicester,  
That loosens thus my bitter prison cords;  
They will be slacken'd day by day, until  
In a blessed hour they fall away from me,  
And I shall be free!

KENNEDY.

And yet I cannot  
Make match these contradictions! Yesterday,  
Death was announced to you, death close at hand:  
'Tis true, indeed, their shackles are struck off,  
Who stand on the threshold of eternal freedom.  
*[Horns in the forest.]*

MARY.

Hear'st thou the hunter's horn? hear'st thou it ringing  
Cheerily sounding through forest and fell?  
Oh, on my good horse once more to be springing  
Far, far away, over mountain and dell!  
Oh! what a doleful echo doth it wake,  
That merry music! On the hills of Scotland,  
Over the golden gorse and purple heather,  
The live-long day how I have followed it!

[*Enter* PAULET.]

PAULET.

Now, madam! will you say at last, 'Well done,'  
And give me once your thanks?

MARY.

How, sir?—what mean you?  
Is it to you I owe this hour of life?—  
To you?

PAULET.

I do believe so; to the queen  
I gave your letter.

MARY.

You did give it her  
To her own hand—indeed—and this great boon  
Was thus won for me?

For years conn'd o'er my task of humble suing;  
 In my long prison nights, said, o'er and o'er,  
 Each sad and moving plea, wherewith I thought  
 To touch her heart—it's gone!—it's all forgotten!  
 Words of entreaty—tears of supplication,  
 All gone—I can remember nothing,—nothing  
 But the burning smart of my great injuries!  
 My heart swells in my breast full of fierce hate—  
 Of bloody hate—all gentle thoughts forsake me,  
 And rattling their snaky hair, the furies of hell  
 Stand round me, yelling frenzy in my ears!

## SHREWSBURY.

Madam, for the love of God beat down the rash  
 Temptation of your agony! Let not the gall  
 That chokes you, rise to your tongue;—nay, but be  
 patient;

What good can come of it when hate meets hate.  
 Wrestle, good madam, with your bitterness.  
 Remember all that hangs on this one hour,  
 Think of her power, dear queen! and bow yourself.

## MARY.

Before her—never!—

## SHREWSBURY.

Do it—yea, do it, madam!  
 Speak to her gently, with self-government;  
 Be great in patience, and forget your wrongs

Forget your rights too,—this is not the hour,  
When they may safely be remember'd by you.

MARY.

I have pull'd down my ruin on my own head :  
God curses me with granting of my prayer.  
No, we should never meet each other's eyes ;  
No good can come of it—but dire misfortune.  
Water and fire shall lovingly compound,  
And wolves and lambs feed friendly side by side,  
Ere we can meet in peace ; too deep the wound  
Has fester'd in my breast,—too heavily  
Her iron hand has ground me down. No, never  
Can a true reconcilment grow between us.

SHREWSBURY.

Yet stay, and look upon her countenance—  
I saw her when from reading of your letter  
She raised her eyes, and they were full of tears ;  
She is not flinty-hearted. Good your grace !  
Yourself had gentler thoughts when you writ to her.  
That you should dress your speech in kindness,  
And meet her sisterly, I have hurried hither  
To warn you of her coming.

MARY.

Excellent Talbot !

You ever were my friend. Oh, had I ne'er



Been ta'en away from your house—O Shrewsbury !  
My heart and soul quail with dismay—

SHREWSBURY.

Forget—

Look not behind—fasten your thoughts alone  
On the blest hope this hour may win for you.

MARY.

Comes Burleigh, too—my evil angel, with her ?

SHREWSBURY.

None comes but the Earl of Leicester with the queen.

MARY.

Lord Leicester !

SHREWSBURY.

Nothing need you fear from him.  
He wills no evil to you—'t is his deed  
Her highness hath consented to this meeting.

MARY.

Oh, I was sure of it !

SHREWSBURY.

What say you, madam ?



Sc. 1.

MARY STUART.

819

PAULET.

The queen

*[All withdraw on one side, except MARY, who remains leaning on KENNEDY. Enter ELIZABETH and LEICESTER followed by her train.]*

ELIZABETH.

What place is this?

LEICESTER.

Fotheringay Castle.

ELIZABETH *(to SHREWSBURY)*.

Send on our train towards London, sir; the throng  
Chokes all the roads and clamours at our heels.  
We'll breathe awhile here, in this leafy stillness.

*[TALBOT dismisses the train. ELIZABETH fixes her eyes on MARY, and continues speaking to PAULET.]*

This is too much; our good folk love us well,  
But lack some measure in their show of love.  
So men should worship God, not earthly kings;  
And such a loyalty smacks of idolatry.

MARY

*(who has continued leaning on KENNEDY, raises herself, and turning, her eyes encounter the gaze ELIZABETH fastens on her; she shudders, and throws herself back on KENNEDY).*

O God! no heart looks from those horny eyes.

ELIZABETH.

Who is that woman?

LEICESTER.

May it please your majesty,  
This place is Fotheringay.

ELIZABETH.

Ha! who has dared  
Do this?

LEICESTER.

By Heaven, madam, are you led hither;  
And now, let pity have its perfect work.

SHREWSBURY.

Oh, royal lady, be compassionate!  
With mercy look on the unfortunate,  
Sinking beneath the terrors of your aspect.

ELIZABETH.

Why, how is this, my lords? ye prate to us  
Of one bow'd down in lowliness and sorrow,  
But we can see nought save a haughty dame,  
Whose pride defies sorrow and us.

MARY.

It must be;  
To this humility will I constrain myself—  
Bow down, proud head; bend, stubborn knees, to the  
dust;  
And thou my throbbing heart, forget—forget.

*[She kneels.]*



Sc. 1.

MARY STUART.

321

Heaven sides with you, my sister ; in your fortune,  
I honour its inscrutable decrees ;  
To your prosperity I bow my misery,  
And worship in your power the Power that made it.  
But now, be merciful as you are great !  
Queen, suffer not your hapless kinswoman  
To stoop her forehead to the dust in vain :  
O sister, reach to me your hand, and raise me.

ELIZABETH.

Heaven judges justly, and has righteously  
Assign'd to each of us our rightful place ;  
And I may thank its mercy, and not yours,  
That I am not laid lower even than you.

MARY.

Oh, yet bethink yourself, how change supreme  
Rules all the destinies of human fortunes !  
God takes delight in humbleness, not pride.  
Fear Him, that King of the kings of the earth,  
Who casts me prostrate underneath your feet.  
For the sake of those who gaze upon us, honour  
Yourself in honouring me, and do not shame  
The royal blood of Tudor in both our veins :—  
O God of heaven ! stand not stony thus,  
Like to the inaccessible crag, that throws  
The drowning wretch that clasps it back again  
To the devouring sea ; my hope, my fate,

Y

My life, hangs on my might of prayers and tears;  
Loose the hard gripe with which you've seized my  
heart,  
Or how can I touch yours! Your icy look  
Freezes my senses up; my tears congeal;  
My words can find no voice for this cold terror.

## ELIZABETH.

What would you say? You have urged speech with  
me,  
And I forget my state and your devices,  
And come to hear you plead—yea, sisterly,  
To grant the comfort of my sight to you.  
Nought have I hearken'd to but the kind counsel  
Of pity; and some blame, moreover, bear I,  
That I in this too much demean myself,  
And run, perhaps, some danger—for my life  
Has not been always safe, for your good will.

## MARY.

How shall I speak? wherewith shall I begin?  
What words shall I choose to soothe and not offend  
you?  
Give me, my God! persuading speech, and blunt  
The edge of every sharp, impatient thought,  
That she may feel no touch save that of pity!  
And yet—and yet—how can I clear myself  
And not blame you? It is impossible!



or you have evil dealt with me—indeed  
ou have. Am I not even as you a queen?  
nd you have made a wretched prisoner of me.  
came a suppliant to you, and against  
ne holy human law of hospitality,  
ad general law of nations, you have kept me  
ock'd in a dungeon; all my friends, my servants,  
ave I been cruelly divided from;  
nworthy niggard stint have I endured  
my daily life—before a base tribunal  
ave I been dragg'd—Enough! henceforth for ever,  
et thick forgetfulness hide all I've suffer'd!  
y, fate has been to blame, not you, or I;  
me evil spirit, from the dark depths of hell,  
s had Heaven's leave to sow this hate between us,  
d even from our youth set us at discord;  
e bitter root grew with our growth, and men  
e devils, fit to work with devils, fann'd  
e evil flame with breath accursed; the madness  
bigot zeal thrust weapons into hands  
known to each of us, against the other;  
e 't is the curse of kings, that their disunion  
vides the world, and in a thousand hearts  
eir hate begets more hate. But all is over!  
e strangeness hides us from each other now,  
e look into each other's eyes at last;  
w, speak, good sister! tell me all my faults,  
nd I will give you ample satisfaction:

Oh, wherefore, long ago—long, long ago—  
Did you not grant my earnest prayer to see you?  
It had ne'er come to this—never had we had  
A meeting such as this, in such a place.

## ELIZABETH.

My better angel kept me from the danger  
Of taking to my breast the frozen viper;  
Blame fate for nothing! blame the bitter grudge  
You've ever borne me—your house's mad ambition,  
Which enviously hath still waged war against me—  
That insolent priest, your uncle's lust of power,  
Whose bold hands have been stretch'd towards every  
crown,  
That he might hope to grasp—he 't was that fool'd you  
To the pitch of daring to assume my arms  
And style, crazy defiance casting in my teeth.  
Whom hath he not made his allies against me?  
The voice of the pulpit, and the people's arm,  
The death-devoted knife of frantic ecstasy;  
Here in my very kingdom, freedom's seat and dwelling-  
place,  
Hath he blown up the fierce flame of sedition.  
But God is on my side! the haughty priest  
Hath not prevail'd—another aim, I trow,  
He reaches, than the one he reckon'd on;  
He struck at my head, but he has struck yours.



Sc. 1.

MARY STUART.

325

MARY.

God's will be done ! but yet, I do believe  
You will not mark so bloodily your victory.

ELIZABETH.

And wherefore shall I not ? and who shall hinder me ?  
Your uncle hath a good example given,  
To all the kings of the earth, how foes are dealt with ;  
His hallowing of St. Bartholomew's day  
Is a rare lesson—yea, and I will follow it.  
What tell you me of kindred, and of rights,  
Relationship of blood, or bond of kingship ?  
Go to—go to—your Church can loose all ties,  
And perjury or regicide make holy ;  
I will but practise what your priests do preach.  
Say rather, if I were to set you free,  
With what lock shall I fasten up your faith,  
That may not by St. Peter's keys be open'd ?  
That I do hold you—that, is my only safety ;  
What compact shall be made with the serpent's seed ?

MARY.

This has been still your bitter policy ;  
As foe and stranger have you always dealt with me.  
Had you, according to my right, proclaim'd me,  
Your next successor, you had found in me  
A loving, faithful friend, and kinswoman.

## ELIZABETH.

Treachery is your friendship—the Pope of Rome  
Is your only father, and his priests your brothers;  
These are your kinsfolk. Yea, forsooth,  
Proclaim you my successor! while I yet live,  
Give o'er my people to your damnable creed,  
And see the noble youth of my realm all snared  
By the crafty sorceries of a new Armida;  
Direct th' expecting gaze of my whole kingdom  
To the rising sun, while I—

## MARY.

Reign, reign in peace!

All claim to your succession I forego;  
My spirit's wings are lame and shatter'd—never  
Towards any noble aim shall they soar again;  
You have your will of me—alas! I am  
No more but the shadow of poor Mary Stuart!  
My heart is broken by long prison sorrow.  
You have done your utmost—in my flow'r of life  
You have struck me down, and I shall bloom no more.  
Now, make an end my sister! Speak at last  
The word you are come to speak—for I will not think  
You have come hither but to mock my ruin;  
Pronounce it royally at once:—'You're free;  
My power have you felt, now know my mercy.'  
Say it—oh, say it! and my life and freedom  
Even as a boon, I will receive from you!

One word can give me both—I wait for it;  
Let me not wait too long, or wait in vain.  
Woe be to you if with that word of mercy,  
This dreadful conference does not end!—if you  
Depart not like an angel, leaving blessings,  
Look you not for the glory of your kingdom;  
Nay, not for all the kingdoms of the earth  
Would I be what you then would seem to me.

## ELIZABETH.

So, then! you own yourself at length o'ercome!  
Are all your practices spent? what, no more murders  
Hatching? what, not one wild adventurer left  
To lift his lance in hopeless battle for you?  
Yea, you have said it, all is over now;  
And I think well, the world hath other cares,  
And worthier, than you, or your lost fortunes.  
I think your means of mischief are worn out;  
No, no, you will snare no more of my subjects' hearts  
With your spent spells; nor will you readily find  
One who shall covet to be your fourth husband,  
Or your next champion—for you're deadly to them  
Alike.

## MARY.

God give me patience! sister—sister—

## ELIZABETH.

So these, my Lord of Leicester, are the graces  
That no man without love might look upon,

Or woman without envy!—verily,  
We know of old the worth of general rumour;  
But there's some justice in its lying here—  
A liberal life trumpets a comeliness  
That might have lack'd renown wedded to modesty;  
A common fame becomes a common beauty.

MARY.

This is too much!—

ELIZABETH.

Ah! now we see at last  
The proper face! before 't was but a mask.

MARY.

Beware lest ever yours should fall—beware!  
Humanly and in youthful heat I sinn'd,  
Tempted alike by power and by weakness;  
'T is true, I have not hidden or denied it;  
No base pretences have I stoop'd to wear  
To cover what was ill in me—the worst  
That can be known of me, the world doth know,  
And I dare say, I'm better than it counts me.  
Take heed if ever from your life be stripp'd  
The goodly cloak of decency that hides  
The hidden fires of secret lust—take heed!  
Your chastity comes not by inheritance,  
For it is known what virtues led your mother,  
Anne Bullen, to the block.

SHREWSBURY.

O Heaven! what words—  
or humbleness—is this your patience?

MARY.

have I not borne what may be borne  
flesh and blood—patience! away,  
Heaven long-suffering, meek humility;  
deep hell come forth, imprison'd hate;  
who to the enraged basilisk  
its deadly glance, make thou my tongue  
dart, to pierce that stony breast!

SHREWSBURY.

mad! forgive her—heed her not—  
to the ravings of her frenzy.

LEICESTER.

dam, hence from this accursed place!

MARY.

fills the royal seat of England,  
the loyal-hearted English people!  
been just, usurper! you had been  
at my feet—and I, your queen.

*hurriedly* ELIZABETH, SHREWSBURY, and LEICESTER.

KENNEDY.

you done! oh, miserable princess!  
a frenzy hence who ne'er forgives.

MARY.

I have struck home ! the venom 's in her heart !  
My tears, my sorrows, my despair, my shame,  
Her tyranny, her hate, her insolent scorn,  
The bitterness of years—I 've heaved it off ;  
The debt of half a life of injuries,  
I have paid it with a word ! oh, let me breathe !

KENNEDY.

Before her lover's eyes you have debased her.

MARY.

Before *my* lover's eyes I 've humbled her ;  
His presence lifted me above myself,  
And as I hurl'd defiance at my rival,  
Leicester stood by and own'd me for his queen.

[*Enter* MORTIMER ; *he signs to* KENNEDY, *who withdraws*  
*his whole demeanour is wild and reckless*

KENNEDY.

Oh, sir, here 's goodly work !

MORTIMER.

I heard it all.

[*Exit* KENNEDY]

Thine is the triumph ! in the dust she grovell'd  
Before thy scathing scorn—thine is the victory !  
Thou art the queen—the trembling traitor, she.  
Thy lovely valour hath inflamed my soul.

I worship thee ! yea, a divinity  
Art thou to my adoring eyes !

MARY.

                                    You spake  
With the Earl of Leicester ? to his hand deliver'd  
My ring—my letter ? Good sir, answer me.

MORTIMER.

How thy bright dazzling wrath flash'd round thy beauty !  
Thou art the fairest woman of the whole earth !

MARY.

Nay, I beseech you satisfy my doubts.  
What said Lord Leicester ?—what have I to hope ?

MORTIMER.

Who ? he ?—the miserable dastard !—he ?  
Hope nought from him—despise him and forget him.

MARY.

What say you !

MORTIMER.

                                    He deliver—he possess thee !  
Why let him ! but for life and death with me  
Must he struggle first.

MARY.

                                    Then you gave him my ring ?  
My letter ?—all is over.

MORTIMER.

He would live,—  
The coward loves his life ; who rescues thee  
And calls thee his, must have the heart to die.

Y.

He will not ven

MORTIMER.

Think not on him !  
What can he do another may not dare ?  
Alone I'll save thee—I—

MARY.

What is 't you say ?

MORTIMER.

Cheat not thyself with idle hopes and dreams ;  
To-day it stands no more with thee as yesterday.  
When the queen parted hence, and your fierce con-  
ference  
Ended, the end of all was come for thee.  
All 's over—every gate of mercy barr'd :  
But deeds may yet avail,—daring prevail ;  
Who may win all may fairly venture all ;  
Thou shalt be free before to-morrow's dawn.

MARY.

To-night !—this very night !—to-night !



MORTIMER.

Give heed

to what we have done : within a secret chapel  
have assembled those who've sworn to save thee.  
The priest took off its burthen from each soul ;  
For our past sins we have had absolution,  
And for all those this enterprise may cost us ;  
The holy sacrament have we received,  
And we are ready for the path of death.

MARY.

Terrible preparation !

MORTIMER.

This midnight

We shall possess the castle—of whose keys  
I am already master ; they who watch thee  
shall sleep once and for ever ; from thy chamber  
I myself will bear thee ; and that no tongue may tell  
That any eye beheld, no living soul  
shall witness to the morrow of that night.

MARY.

And Drury—Paulet—my stern prison-keepers ?  
Think you they will not be beforehand with you ?

MORTIMER.

They'll be the first to fall beneath my dagger.

MARY.

Heavens, your uncle !

MARY STUART.

Act III.

MORTIMER.

I will murder him.

MARY.

Oh, bloody horror !

MARY.

I seek absolution

Beforehand for all deeds ; worst of horrors

No more appals me.

MARY.

What a savage frenzy !

MORTIMER.

If the lot to stab Elizabeth falls to me,

I'll do it ; I have sworn it on the host.

MARY.

Never for me shall flow such streams of blood !

MORTIMER.

Whose blood, whose life is anything to me,

Weigh'd with thy life, thy love ? Nay, let the earth

Lurch from its moorings, and a second deluge

Sweep all things breathing back into one chaos,

Ere I forego my purpose ! ere I lose thee

Let universal doom seize the whole world !

MARY.

Merciful Heaven ! what words and what a look—  
Terror and shame creep like a palsy o'er me.

MORTIMER.

Life's but a moment, death is but another.  
Let me be dragg'd to Tyburn, limb from limb  
Let their hot pincers tear me,—what care I ?  
So first I may but clasp thee—

MARY.

Traitor—back !

MORTIMER.

Upon thy breast—from thy love-breathing lips—

MARY.

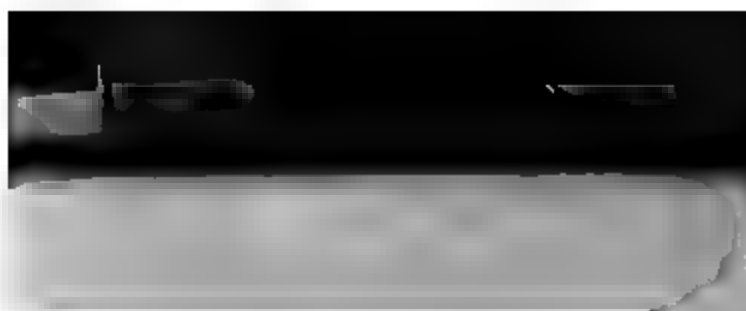
In the name of God—release me—let me go !

MORTIMER.

Nay, he is mad who clutches not the bliss  
Fate gives into his grasp. I'll set thee free ;  
And if it cost a thousand lives, I'll free thee.  
I've sworn it, and I'll do it ; but as God lives  
If I rescue thee I will possess thee too.

MARY.

All holy saints and angels save—defend me !  
Terrible destiny ! how am I flung



From one abyss to another! Was I born  
To inspire nought but frenzy? Are hate and love  
Banded alike against me? Sir, have mercy—

## MORTIMER.

Yea, fiercely as men hate, do I love thee!  
They'll murder thee, with the sharp shearing axe  
They'll sever that delicate throat so dazzling white;  
Oh, give thou to the god of joy—to love—  
What bloody hate will claim for sacrifice!  
With thy warm beauty—thine no more, but death's—  
Bless, while thou canst, the slave that worships thee:  
With the shining threads of thy golden, glossy hair,  
Bind thou in everlasting chains my soul.

## MARY.

Must I hear this, and bear it! Sir, my misery  
Should make me sacred to you; my great misery,  
If not my royal blood, should you respect.

## MORTIMER.

The crown is fallen from thy brow; no majesty  
Of earthly pow'r enshrines thee now; yet speak  
One royal bidding more, and call me *thine*—  
Thy servant—thy preserver! Nought remains to thee  
But thy sweet beauty's might of loveliness,  
That bids me dare and venture all things for it—  
That drives me willingly to the foot of the block



MARY.

Who shall deliver me from my deliverer?

MORTIMER.

Desperate service claims a desperate meed,  
Wherefore doth the hero spill his blood?

Life is not the highest joy of life,  
It is he mad that gives his life for nothing.  
Fore I die I'll sleep upon thy heart—

MARY.

Must call out for help against this man—  
My only friend!

MORTIMER.

Thou art not cold and hard;  
The world has never held thee for unyielding.  
The Italian Rizzio didst thou lift to heaven,  
And that dark Bothwell clasp'd thee in his arms.

MARY.

Undacious slave!

MORTIMER.

He was thy tyrant; fear  
E'en more than love did yield thee up to him;  
Men, if by terror thou mayst yet be won,  
By the God of heaven and hell—

MARY.

Peace, madman, peace!

MORTIMER.

Before me shalt thou tremble—

KENNEDY (*running in*).

They come! they come!

They are at hand—arm'd men; the park is full of  
them!

MORTIMER.

Oh, fear not; I'll defend thee.

MARY.

Save me, Hannah!

Save me from him! Oh, miserable, whither

Shall I turn for refuge—seek for shelter?

Insult and violence here, and yonder death.

[*She faints. HANNAH carries her out. PAULET and  
DEURY rush in. Armed men cross the stage hastily.*]

PAULET.

Close all the gates, and pull the drawbridge up!

MORTIMER.

Why, how now, uncle!

PAULET.

Where is the murderess?

Hence with her, down to the deepest dungeon vault.

MORTIMER.

Speak—say—what has befallen?

PAULET.

The queen ! the queen !  
Accursed blow—devilish design ! the queen !

MORTIMER.

The queen ! which queen ?

PAULET.

England's Elizabeth ;  
She has been murder'd on the road to London !  
[*He rushes out.*]

MORTIMER.

Am I gone mad ?—came there not even now  
One by me crying out ' The queen is murder'd ?'  
Nay, but I dream ; a sudden fever fit  
Brings that as palpable truth before my senses,  
With which the swarming thoughts of my soul are full.  
Who comes ?—O'Kelly ; his aspect's full of terror.

[*Enter O'KELLY.*]

O'KELLY.

Fly, Mortimer, fly ! All's lost !

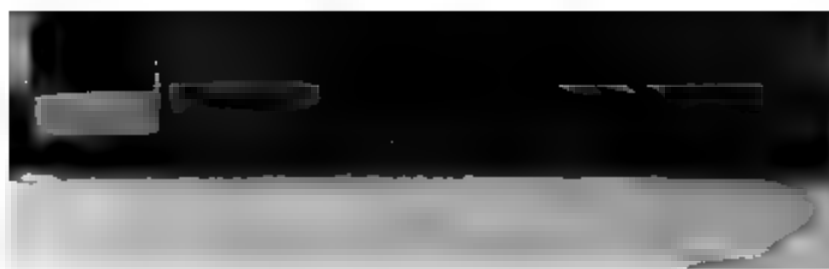
MORTIMER.

What's lost ?

O'KELLY.

Be brief

In questioning, and think of present means of flight.



340

MARY STUART.

Act III

MORTIMER.

Speak, man.

O'KELLY.

That madman Savage struck the blow.

MORTIMER.

Then it is true?

O'KELLY.

True, true, and therefore fly.

MORTIMER.

She's dead! and Mary mounts the throne of England

O'KELLY.

Dead! who has said so?

MORTIMER.

Thou thyself, this instant.

O'KELLY.

She lives; and thou, and I, and all of us  
Are dead!

MORTIMER.

She lives!

O'KELLY.

Th' accurs'd knife glanced aside  
And Shrewsbury seized it from the wretch's hand.

MORTIMER.

She lives !

O'KELLY.

To doom us to ten thousand tortures !  
Come, come,—the park's already guarded round.

MORTIMER.

Who did this goodly work ?

O'KELLY.

The Barnabite  
From Toulon ; he that was with us in the chapel,  
And lost in thought sat listening, while the priest  
Read out the anathema, wherewith the pope  
Had excommunicated England's queen.  
He thought to find a readier, shorter way,  
With one bold blow to free the Church from thrall,  
Or seize the crown of martyrdom himself ;  
To the priest alone he utter'd his design,  
Which on the London road he meant t' accomplish.

MORTIMER (*after a long pause*).

Oh, thou art hunted by a pitiless fate,  
Thou hapless one !—now must thou die indeed ;  
For thy own angel has prepared thy ruin.

O'KELLY.

Say, whither wilt thou fly? To Scotland I;  
To the heather hills and black pine woods for refuge.

MORTIMER.

Fly, and may God be with thee in thy flight!  
I stay—something may yet be tried to save her,  
If not, I can lie down and die upon her bier.

[Exit

END OF THE THIRD ACT.

## ACT IV.

## SCENE 1.

*A room in the Palace, London. Enter, meeting, COUNT D'AUBESPINE, KENT, and LEICESTER.*

D'AUBESPINE.

How fares her gracious majesty? My lords,  
You see me fill'd with terror and dismay.  
How fell this out? What! in the very midst  
Of her loving subjects!

LEICESTER.

Ay, sir, but it fell out  
Through a subject of your king's. The ruffian's French.

D'AUBESPINE.

Some wretched madman—

KENT.

No, my lord, no madman;  
But a papist.

*[Enter BURLEIGH, speaking to DAVISON.]*

BURLEIGH.

Let the sentence be forthwith  
Produced; the seal appended. When 't is ready,

Let it be brought for the queen's signature.  
Go—lose no time.

DAVIDON.

It shall be done, my lord.

[*Exit* DAVIDON.]

D'AUBESPINE (*going towards BURLIGH*).

My lord, with the truest heart of loyal friendship,  
I share the joy of your whole land; and praise  
The Heavens that have parried the foul blow  
And saved that sacred head.

BURLIGH.

We praise Heaven, sir,  
That it has brought our treacherous foes to shame.

D'AUBESPINE.

God's curse alight upon the caitiff murderer!

BURLIGH.

Yea, on the murderer and the deviser too.

D'AUBESPINE.

My Lord High Marshal, may I be bold to crave  
That you'll conduct me to her majesty?  
That at her royal feet I lay my duty,  
And my lord and master's hearty gratulations.

BURLEIGH.

Oh, my good lord, you may spare yourself the pains.

D'AUBESPINE.

Sir, I do know the privilege of my duty.

BURLEIGH.

It shall be well, that, at your speediest,  
You carry it out of England.

D'AUBESPINE.

How shall I  
Understand you, sir ?

BURLEIGH.

Briefly, my lord. Your office  
Shields you to-day ; to-day you are inviolate,  
For your high office's sake, but not to-morrow.

D'AUBESPINE.

The right of a French ambassador, my lord—

BURLEIGH.

Will not excuse high treason, sir.

KENT AND LEICESTER.

How now !

D'AUBESPINE.

Lord Burleigh, have a care—

BURLIGH.

Count d'Aubespine, a pass,  
Sign'd by your hand, was found upon the murderer.

KENT.

Is 't possible!

D'AUBESPINE.

That may be true—what then?  
I do not know the hearts and thoughts of those  
For whom I daily sign a hundred passes.

BURLIGH.

The villain ate at your house.

D'AUBESPINE.

My house is open—

BURLIGH.

To all the enemies of England.

D'AUBESPINE.

I demand  
Enquiry into this matter.

BURLIGH.

Sir, believe me  
'T were best you let it pass.

D'AUBESPINE.

Not so ; in me  
The faith of my royal master is attainted ;  
This scarce will solder our new ties of amity.

BURLEIGH.

The queen, sir, hath already cast them from her ;  
England will not ally herself with France.  
My Lord of Kent, to you it now belongs  
Safe convoy to afford Count d'Aubespine.  
The furious mob have storm'd his house, and found  
An arsenal of weapons stored therein.  
Their threats are loud ; and should he show himself  
He 'll scarce 'scape outrage. You must answer for him.

D'AUBESPINE.

I shall depart, lords, from your lawless land,  
Where mobs tread under foot the rights of kings,  
And the people make a jest of the prince's plight.  
But be ye sure of this, my king will have  
A bloody reckoning for this contumely.

BURLEIGH.

Let him come for it, sir,—it shall not fail him.

[*Exeunt* KENT and D'AUBESPINE.]

LEICESTER.

Thus with one hand you violently tear  
The bond, that with the other you 'd scarce knit up

So busily. Your pains, my lord, are hardly  
Worth England's thanks.

BURLING.

My purpose, sir, was good;  
It fares not ill with those who dare say that.

LEICESTER.

Now must we look for the mysterious bearing  
Of Cecil, hunting out conspiracies;  
Now shall your lordship reap a good fat harvest  
Of the kind you love. A desperate deed is done,  
And darkness mantles up the doer. Now  
Shall we have a bloodier than Spain's Inquisition:  
And words, and looks, and thoughts be sternly dragg'd  
To your tribunal; for indeed you are  
A mighty man! an Atlas! on whose shoulders  
All England sits.

BURLING.

And yet, I freely own you  
My master, my good lord; for such a victory  
As that your cunning yesterday achieved  
Ne'er graced my best endeavour.

LEICESTER.

What means that?

BURLEIGH.

Indeed 't was politic, behind my back,  
To coax and wheedle, till to Fotheringay  
You lured the queen, our ever-honour'd mistress—

LEICESTER.

Or to your face had been the same to me.

BURLEIGH.

The gracious queen you led to Fotheringay—  
Yet, no, indeed—she graciously led you.

LEICESTER.

Sir, I suppose your riddle has some meaning?

BURLEIGH.

A proper part, too, was she made to play.  
A noble triumph had you there prepared for her.  
Good queen! that ever such a shameless cheat  
Should have been practised on her easiness!  
Therefore were gentleness and pity commendable,  
And policy fit but to wait on them.  
Therefore was Mary Stuart so weak a foe;  
Alack! she was but worthy of contempt,  
Not the high honour of a mortal sentence.  
'T was a good plot, and wrought to a good point,  
Only so fine and sharp that the point broke.  
That was a pity!

LEICESTER.

Follow me to the queen !  
Before her will I answer you, false lord.

BURLING.

Nay, I will meet you there, and look to 't well,  
Your charm of ready speech fail you not then ;  
You 'll find some need for it, believe me.

[Exit BURLING.]

LEICESTER.

I 'm betray'd—

Discover'd ; he has hit upon my track.  
Accursed spy ! what if he 've proof against me ?  
If once the queen shall know the secret bond  
'Twixt me and Mary Stuart !—hell, what a ruin  
Yawns at my feet ! how shall she then remember  
The luckless counsel that to Fotheringay  
Led her ? Why, what a villain, what a slave  
Of guilt and treachery, shall she then esteem me ?  
The mock, the scorn, the sport of her hated rival  
Has she been made through me. Oh, never, never,  
Can that be cancell'd ; all will seem to have been  
Prepared, made ready beforehand, for that scene.  
The black and bitter course of their conference,  
The poison'd taunts of her triumphant victim,  
Yea, ev'n the murderous stroke that follow'd them,  
All, all, shall I be held th' inventor of—

; can save me from perdition—nothing.  
w ! who comes ?

[*Enter MORTIMER.*

MORTIMER.

You are the man I seek—  
alone ?

LEICESTER.

Hence, wretch ! what seek'st thou here ?

MORTIMER.

discover'd—they are on our track—  
s too—therefore save yourself !

LEICESTER.

Avaunt !

!

MORTIMER.

The secret meetings at Count d'Aubespine's  
wn of.

LEICESTER.

What is it to me ? wilt leave me ?

MORTIMER.

the murderer, was one of the band.

LEICESTER.

't, and answer it—'tis none of mine.  
what tell'st thou me of thy perilous case,  
; accursed secrets to thyself !

MORTIMER.

This touches you, my lord

LEICESTER.

Get thee to hell!

Nor hang like an unlaïd ghost about my path.  
Get hence! I know thee not—I hold no fellowship  
With stabbers.

MORTIMER.

Listen—I warn you—listen yet;  
Your secret steps are known and counted—

LEICESTER.

Ha!

MORTIMER.

To Fotheringay sped the Lord High Treasurer  
Soon as the accursed blow had fail'd; the chamber  
Of the queen was diligently search'd, and there  
Was found—

LEICESTER.

What—what?

MORTIMER.

A yet unfinish'd letter  
From her to you.

LEICESTER.

Oh, fatal woman!



Sc. 1.

MARY STUART.

353

MORTIMER.

Wherein  
She doth beseech you to hold faith with her,  
Renews the promise of her hand to you,  
Reminds you of her picture that you have—

LEICESTER.

Death and damnation !

MORTIMER.

Burleigh has the letter.

LEICESTER.

Ruin has caught me !

MORTIMER.

Yet is this moment yours.  
Be once beforehand with the fate that threatens you.  
Save her, and save yourself ; swear, swear all down ;  
Bethink you of all pleas, make dangers serve you.  
I can no more—our weapons are all scatter'd,  
Our band dispersed—to Scotland I, to raise  
Another host of friends. Work you the while,  
See what your favour and bold front can do.

LEICESTER.

Yea, you say well. I will—what ho, there, officer !

*[Enter an OFFICER OF THE QUEEN'S GUARD]*

Arrest that traitor ! and in strict ward keep him

A A

A vile conspiracy have I lighted on,  
The news of which I straight bear to the queen.

[*Exit Lord*]

MORTIMER.

Dastardly traitor ! yet am I rightly served  
Who laid a noble trust on such a wretch ;  
He sets his foot upon my neck, to spring,  
And my dead body bridges o'er his ruin.  
So save thyself, most miserable man !  
My lips shall not be open'd to betray thee ;  
Not ev'n in death would I have thee for fellow,  
And life is the sole good of such as thou.

[*To the Guards, who approach*]

What wouldst thou, thou poor slave of tyranny ?  
I am not thine, but free.

[*He draws a dagger*]

OFFICER.

Ha ! seize him ;  
He 's arm'd ! he hath a dagger !

MORTIMER.

Free ! and freely  
In this my latest hour shall my soul speak.  
My curse upon ye all ! who your God and queen  
Alike deny ; who to the heavenly  
And the earthly Mary traitors are alike ;  
Who to this bastard queen your souls have sold—

OFFICER.

Hence with the ribald railer ! hence with him.

MORTIMER.

Beloved, ah, beloved ! I may not save thee,  
But love's last counsel in my death I leave thee ;  
Oh, holy Queen of Heaven receive me ! pray for me !  
[ *He stabs himself.*

---

## SCENE 2.

*The Queen's chamber. Enter ELIZABETH, followed by BURLEIGH ; she holds a letter in her hand.*

ELIZABETH.

What, fool'd to such a height ! what, such a game  
To play with me ! with *me* ! in treacherous triumph  
To lead me as a show for his wanton's mirth !  
Did any woman e'er endure such outrage ?

BURLEIGH.

Yet can I not conceive what art, what might,  
What magic he employ'd, the keener sense  
Of my gracious mistress so to hoodwink.

ELIZABETH.

Silence !

I burst with rage and shame ! his tool—his puppet !  
I went to humble her, and was myself  
The football of her scorn.

BURLING.

Now may your majesty  
Perceive, the counsel that I gave was wholesome.

ELIZABETH.

Yea, yea, I smart right sorely for not trusting it;  
For turning from your wise and faithful teaching.  
Yet how could I doubt him? how in the vows  
Of truest love and service spy out snares?  
Whom shall I dare to trust when Leicester's false?  
He that I've made greater than the greatest here;  
That nearest to my heart and person stood;  
Whom I have taught this court to look upon  
As its lord and prince—in all but name a king.

BURLING.

And he the while repaid you, by betraying  
Your love and trust for this fair Queen of Scots.

ELIZABETH.

She shall pay it with her blood! fair Queen of Scots!  
Is the sentence ready?

BURLING.

Ay, so please you, madam.

ELIZABETH.

She shall die, and he shall see it; and die himself  
After; from out my breast I've turn'd him forth,

And the love I bore him ; fury hath fill'd his place.  
As high as his pow'r and favour were, so deep  
Shall be his downfall and disgrace ; he shall be  
A fearful token of my wrath henceforth,  
As hitherto the object of my weakness.  
To the Tower with him ! I will name the peers  
Who presently shall judge him. I give him over  
To the law's utmost rigour.

BURLEIGH.]

Oh, doubt not, madam,  
That he will seek to clear himself—

ELIZABETH.

How ? how ?

Doth not this letter impeach and sentence him ?  
This treason blinds one in the eyes. Here, read it !

BURLEIGH.

But you are mild and merciful ; and he  
Hath spells in his looks, and witchcraft in his words.

ELIZABETH.

I will not see him ! never, never again !  
Have you, my lord, given order when he comes  
He shall be denied our presence ?

BURLEIGH.

Madam, I have.

A PAGE (*announcing*).

The Earl of Leicester !

ELIZABETH.

Insolent villain ! what ?

Bid him pack ; we will not see him, tell him so ;  
Bid him get hence.

PAGE.

So please your gracious majesty,  
I dare not answer so the earl, for he  
Would not believe me.

ELIZABETH.

Is it come to this ?

I've made this man so big, that my own servant  
Cannot see me for him.

BURLEIGH.

Dost hear, the queen  
Forbids the earl's approach ?

ELIZABETH.

And yet, if 't were so—  
If he could clear himself—Burleigh, how think you ?  
Is it impossible but this might be  
An evil snare of the Scottish woman yonder,  
To make me banish the truest friend I have ?  
She is a cunning plotter and contriver,

And it may be that she hath writ all this  
To sow distraction in my mind, and pluck  
His ruin on his head, because he hates her.  
It may be ?

BURLEIGH.

Gracious madam, it might be, but yet —

[LEICESTER *throws open the door and enters haughtily.*

LEICESTER.

Let me behold that brave bold man that dares  
Forbid me the presence of my sov'reign lady.

ELIZABETH.

Audacious !

LEICESTER.

What, not see me ! send me hence !  
Shall Burleigh stand where I am not admitted ?

BURLEIGH,

You are overdaring, sir, to rush in thus,  
Forbid !

LEICESTER.

*You* are overdaring, sir, to speak  
Until you 're bid. Forbid—forbid—forsooth !  
Who in this court bids or forbids me ? who  
But thou, dear mistress, from whose lips alone—

ELIZABETH.

Out of my sight, thou poisonous traitor!

LEICESTER.

No!

Not thou, dear mistress, speakest to thy servant;  
This lord here prompts thy angry words—in vain;  
To thee, dear mistress, I appeal against him;  
To him thou hast lent thine ear—to me  
Deny it not, oh sovereign queen of my soul!

ELIZABETH.

Speak, villain! and heap up thy treachery  
With perjury. Deny his charge!

LEICESTER.

But, first,

Before I speak, bid him begone. My lord,  
What to my queen I come to say shall have  
No ear but hers. Go—

ELIZABETH.

Stay, I command you!

LEICESTER.

What makes a third 'twixt thee and me, dear mistress:  
We pray not Heaven for standers by to hear.  
The right and privilege of my place I claim,  
The right and privilege of thy counsellors,  
And say again, this listening lord shall hence.

ELIZABETH.

Why thy bold speech becomes thy towering treason.

LEICESTER.

It becomes one made fortunate by thy favour,  
And who, how small soe'er himself, is lifted  
By that alone 'bove him and all the world.  
Thy grace hath given me all the pride I have,  
And what thy grace hath given my life shall keep;  
And so by Heaven this man shall hence, nor dare  
To stand another moment 'twixt us twain.

ELIZABETH.

He thinks to talk himself again into favour.

LEICESTER.

No, I leave talking to whose trade it is;  
Yet to thy heart will I speak. What I have done,  
Strong in thy gracious favour, I'll make good  
And justify; for in thy bosom sits  
The judge whose sentence I acknowledge.

ELIZABETH.

Traitor!

I have no thought but cries out guilty on thee—  
Show him that letter.

BURLEIGH.

Here, my lord.

LEICESTER.

The hand

Is Mary Stuart's—

ELIZABETH.

Stop thy mouth with that!

LEICESTER.

I own this shows against me; yet well I hope,  
The trial of my faith stands not on shows.

ELIZABETH.

Come, then, with that in thy hand, swear traitor,  
That thou wast not in secret league with her,  
Ne'er hadst her picture, never swor'st to free her.

LEICESTER.

Why, it were easy, madam, were I guilty,  
To thrust this witness of my foes aside;  
But as my heart is free, I do not fear  
To own (how strange so'er it seem) that she  
Hath writ the truth.

ELIZABETH.

Indeed! oh, hath she so!

BURLEIGH.

Out of his own mouth he 's condemn'd.

ELIZABETH.

Hence with him  
To the Tower ! thou traitorous villain !

LEICESTER.

I am none.  
That I have held this thing a secret from you,  
Therein, perchance, I 've sinn'd ; yet as the stake  
Was to lure on your rival to her ruin,  
I thought close counsel best till the game was won.

ELIZABETH.

Oh, miserable juggler !

BURLEIGH.

How, my lord !

LEICESTER.

A bold cast have I ventured, and well know  
Leicester alone in all this land durst tempt it ;  
The world has not to learn to-day, the hatred  
I bear to Mary Stuart ; the rank I hold,  
And the queen's trust in me, challenge some faith,  
And something weigh 'gainst the doubt that questions  
me ;  
And 't was no less than that man's duty she  
Had with her favour glorified, to find  
A way none other dared have tried to serve her.

BURLEIGH.

Why was so good a work a mystery ?

LEICESTER.

My lord, we know it is your wont to preface  
Your doing with much saying ; 't is not mine.  
You sound the trumpet still to your own deeds,  
And ring your bell before you—that 's your fashion ;  
I act before I speak.

BURLEIGH.

I think, indeed,  
Your speaking now is sore against your will.

LEICESTER.

With right good will you 've spoken your great doings  
Wonderful judgment ! the queen, our mistress' safety,  
The treason of her foes, all have you seen,  
And done, and known, for nothing sure outruns,  
Or lurks behind, your lynx-eyed vigilance.  
Yet, despite thee, poor boasting gentleman,  
This day had Mary Stuart been set free,  
Had not I hinder'd it.

BURLEIGH.

You !

LEICESTER.

I, my lord.  
The queen was pleased to trust one Mortimer ;

To whom her secret counsels she laid bare ;  
And went indeed so far, as to beg of him  
A bloody piece of service ; to the which  
His uncle, as you will remember, sir,  
Could not be brought or bribed—is not this so ?  
Say ?

BURLIGH.

If it were, 't is scarce your business, sir.

LEICESTER.

But it is so. Now then, my lord ; where were  
Your thousand eyes, that ne'er a one of them  
Spied out this Mortimer for a pestilent traitor ?  
A raging papist, instrument of the Guise,  
And sold slave to the Queen of Scots ? the chief  
Of those who were all sworn to set her free,  
And murder our gracious mistress ?

ELIZABETH.

Mortimer !

LEICESTER.

Through him were her overtures first made to me ;  
And so I learnt to know him what he was.  
To-day—this very hour—he had been borne  
To prison—for within this hour himself  
Did liberally unfold their purposes to me.  
I had him seized ; but in the desperate rage

MARY STUART.

ACT IV.

Of setting his good work fall all to pieces,  
And himself unmask'd, he madly slew himself.

ELIZABETH.

I'm lost in words—what that Mortimer—

STEE.

For mine own sake I could wish  
He had not made himself. His witness,  
Had he lived, should have served me to the utmost;  
Therefore indeed I have more guard him straitly.  
I would have had him sifted through and through  
By the most searching process of the law,  
So had mine innocence been made apparent.

BURLING.

How did you say, my lord—he slew himself?  
Or he was slain by you?

LEICESTER.

Oh, base suggestion!  
Let the officer of the watch be call'd, to show  
I gave him up.

*[Goes to the door and calls]*

Within there!

*[Enter OFFICER OF THE QUEEN'S GUARD]*

To her majesty  
Relate the process of that Mortimer's death.

## OFFICER.

Being on guard, I stood in the anteroom,  
When the Earl of Leicester, flinging wide the doors,  
Bade me arrest, as guilty of high treason,  
The man he spoke with—Mortimer. We did so:  
But ere we could secure him or prevent it,  
He drew his dagger, and in a desperate frenzy,  
Shrieking out curses 'gainst the queen and state.  
He stabb'd himself, and died there where he fell.

## LEICESTER.

Enough—you may withdraw: the queen is satisfied.

[Exit OFFICER.]

## ELIZABETH.

What an abyss of villainous treachery!

## LEICESTER.

Now, who did save thee, guard thee, and defend thee?  
Did Burleigh see the peril all about thee,  
And turn away its hand ere it had clutch'd thee?  
Thy faithful Leicester was thy guardian angel.

## BURLEIGH.

This Mortimer kill'd himself in the nick of time—  
For you, my lord—a most convenient caitiff.

## ELIZABETH.

I know not what to say, for I believe thee—  
And yet believe thee not. I think thee guilty—

And then I think it not. Pernicious woman!  
Who in this web has tangled all my mind!

LEICESTER.

Now must she die; now for her death myself  
Do give my voice. Long did I counsel, madam,  
That you should leave unsign'd the fatal warrant,  
At least until again some arm was raised  
In her behalf against you. It has befallen;  
And now I hold her sentence be fulfill'd.

BURLINGHAM.

You counsel it—you?

LEICESTER.

Even to the last  
I seized on the faintest shadow of excuse,  
That from this dire extremity might save  
The heart of our good mistress; but I see  
Her precious safety needs this bloody sacrifice;  
And I do hope, and pray, yea, and advise,  
That judgment be forthwith made execution.

BURLINGHAM.

His lordship is so earnest in this matter,  
That I well hope your gracious majesty  
Will to no other but himself commit  
The bearing of her doom to Mary Stuart.



MARY STUART.

369

LEICESTER.

O—I? What is't you say?

BURLEIGH.

You, my good lord.

could a readier means be furnish'd you  
clear the doubts that even now o'ersadow'd  
sunlight of your truth, than that you should  
d her to death whom you have stood accused  
oving more than might beseem your loyalty.

ELIZABETH.

a good counsel ; and we will it so.

LEICESTER.

hinks my rank might from this gloomy office  
e well absolved me ; 't is a service fits  
ousand ways Lord Burleigh more than me ;  
to the queen stands in such honour'd nearness,  
bloody and so black a task beseems not.  
am I nothing slow to show my zeal,  
serve my dearest mistress even thus.  
I'll not claim exemption even from this,  
from your hand accept the hateful duty.

ELIZABETH.

leigh, or Kent, shall share it with you ; see  
at all things be made ready for the end.

[Exit BURLEIGH.]

R B

[*Tumult without. Enter hurriedly the EARL OF KENT*]

How now, my lord of Kent? what new distraction  
Upheaves the city? what's the matter now?

KENT.

Madam, the people gather round the palace,  
Clamouring to see your highness.

ELIZABETH.

Wherefore?

KENT.

Fear has possess'd all London of your death;  
A thousand evil rumours are abroad  
That your life is threaten'd; that fee'd murderers,  
Sent by the pope, walk 'mong your faithful subjects.  
The cry goes through the streets that you were stabb'd  
That the papists are all sworn together—banded—  
The Scottish woman to set free by force,  
And make her queen; so goes the common voice.  
The citizens are in uproar, and they clamour  
For the head of Mary Stuart; nor will  
A lesser offering appease their rage.

ELIZABETH.

How! shall we be compell'd to what we will not?

KENT.

They have resolved not to disperse themselves  
Till they have word the sentence has been sign'd.



SC. 2.

MARY STUART.

371

[*Re-enter BURLING and DAVISON with the sentence.*]

ELIZABETH.

Now, sir—what 's this?

DAVISON.

Your majesty commanded—

ELIZABETH (*taking the paper*).

What is it? O God!

BURLING.

Hear you the people's voice?

Madam, that is the voice of God.

ELIZABETH.

My lords—

My lords—I am beyond all measure troubled!

Who shall assure me that I hear indeed

The voice of my people and the voice of God!

I tell you, sirs, I fear—yea, I do fear—

If I obey this voice that clamours to me,

Another voice some other day to hear;

Nay, or perchance this same, this very same,

That now doth loudly urge me to the deed,

When the deed's done as loudly shall condemn it.

[*Enter SHREWSBURY.*]

SHREWSBURY.

Madam, they drag you to a desperate pass,

Where you shall neither back nor forward go

With safety. Oh, be steadfast, and stand firm!

[*Enter* DAYNE.

Or—is it done? is it irrevocable?

The fatal document I see he holds;

But it has not been laid before the eyes

Of my gracious mistress yet?

ELIZABETH.

O Shrewsbury!

Where shall I turn for counsel? They compel me—

SHREWSBURY.

Compel you, madam! who may dare compel you?

Are you not sovereign here? Is not your will

Paramount law? Speak, and command to silence

Each insolent voice, that dares make itself heard

To urge your deed, or sway your royal will.

A blind and furious fear drives on the people;

Yourself are not yourself; this tumult scares

Even your spirit; this is no time to judge!

BURLING.

Judgment is not the question now, my lord;

Judgment is pass'd long since; 't is execution

Of judgment now we seek.

KENT (*looking from the window*).

The crowd comes gathering:

A tide it seems, rolling its ridges in;

I know not how this surge shall be kept back.

ELIZABETH (*to* SHREWSBURY).

You see how I am driven.

SHREWSBURY.

Nay, but delay

Is all I ask ; upon this stroke of the pen  
Hang the future peace and fortune of your reign,  
Years have not brought you to determine on it ;  
Shall a moment's storm and outcry counsel you ?  
A short delay—gather your stedfast purpose,  
And wait an hour of quiet.

BURLEIGH.

Wait—loiter—linger—

Till the whole realm is red-hot with sedition ;  
Till at length your enemy strikes true at last.  
Three times has God from her hand deliver'd you,  
To-day it had well nigh reach'd you. Once again  
To hope such miracle is to tempt Heaven.

SHREWSBURY.

That God who with his wonder-working hand  
Hath four times led you safe beside your doom,  
And who to this old arm to-day gave pow'r  
To beat your murderer down, deserves your trust.  
I will not now invoke the voice of justice ;  
With this tempest in your ears you could not hear it.  
But hear you this : before this living woman

You quail; fear not the living, but the dead.  
Fear her beheaded, bloody corpse; for that  
Shall from the block spring up, and up and down,  
Through the whole land shall run, scaring your  
kingdom  
Like an avenging ghost—a devil of discord—  
And all your people's hearts shall she turn from you.  
They hate her now, because they 've learnt to fear her,  
But when they fear her not, they will avenge her.  
No more the living enemy of their faith,  
But the murder'd kinswoman of their kings,  
The pitiful sacrifice of hate and envy,  
Will they behold in her, and pity her,  
And quickly will you feel their alter'd mood.  
Ride then through London, after execution  
Is done on her; 'stead of the loyal crowds  
That still have clamour'd welcome round your way,  
Another England, and another people,  
Then will you find, I trow; for then no more  
Shall the victorious righteousness surround you  
That conquer'd for you all men's hearts; but fear,  
Terror, th' accursed guard of tyranny,  
Shall shuddering go before you and behind,  
And make your city's streets a wilderness.  
You will have struck a fatal blow indeed;  
For who shall dare feel safe when that anointed  
And crowned head has fallen?

ELIZABETH.

Shrewsbury,

This day thou 'st saved my life, the murderer's steel  
Hast thou this day turn'd from me ; by Heaven ! I would  
He had struck home, and no man hinder'd him !  
All strife were ended, every doubt at rest,  
And I were laid in peace in my grave. I swear,  
Living and reigning are a bitter burthen,  
And I would well I were well eased of both.  
Must one queen fall that the other may stand fast ?  
Yea, yea, it must be so ; I know it ; but wherefore,  
In Heaven's name, should not ourselves strike under,  
And give the battle up, and let her reign ?  
Let the people choose, for I will give them back  
My royalty, and they shall freely lend it  
To whom they will. God is my witness, lords !  
Not for myself, but for my people's welfare,  
Have I cared my whole life long ; natheless, perchance,  
They hope from this fair, flattering Queen of Scots,  
This younger woman, days more prosperous.  
So be it ! from my throne I will come down  
Right readily, and turn me back to Woodstock,  
To the abode of peace where sped my youth ;  
There, far from the evil strife of power, I found  
Greatness within myself. 'Tis true, by God !  
I am not fit to rule ; a ruler's heart  
Should be of iron, mine is woman weak.  
Hitherto happily I've ruled this land ;

For to make happy is an easy task ;  
Now comes this first stern call of royal duty,  
And I confess myself unfit to reign.

BURLING.

By Heaven ! when such a word from the queen's lips  
Falls, let my longer silence be held treason—  
Treason to duty, treason to England—longer  
To hold my peace. If, madam, as you say,  
And as we all believe, you love indeed  
Your people better than yourself, now show it !  
Turn not away to the haven of your peace,  
And give the kingdom up to storm and tempest.  
Think of our faith ; with Mary Stuart comes  
The ancient superstition back again.  
Again the monk shall lord it o'er the land,  
And, sent by Rome, audacious legates come  
To bar our church doors up, and, from their throne,  
Curse down our kings. Think of the precious souls  
Of those you rule ; ev'n as you now determine,  
So are they lost or saved. This is no time  
For weakly woman's pity ; your first duty  
Is to your people. Shrewsbury to-day  
Has saved your highness' life ; for me remains  
A task more glorious yet, 't is to save England.

ELIZABETH.

Let me be left alone ; in this great matter  
I find no help nor comfort in your counsels :

Before the Highest Judge I will debate  
This business with my soul. He will enlighten me,  
And by His will alone will I shape mine.  
Leave us, my lords.

[To DAVISON.

You, sir, remain at hand.

[*Exeunt all but ELIZABETH and DAVISON,  
who stands at a distance.*

ELIZABETH.

Oh, slavery of kings! oh, curse of power!  
Detested tyranny of the popular will!  
How sick at heart with weariness I am  
Of flattering this gross god that I despise!  
When shall I sit in freedom on my throne?  
When may I cease to beg opinion's cheer?  
The 'Well done!' of the rabble rout to court?  
To bow to this people, who, with juggler's tricks,  
Must still be kept agape, and in good humour?  
'Sdeath! he's no king who still is tied to observe  
The will of the world, and set his every act  
To whatsoever measure suits their mind.  
Fool that I was, still to deal uprightly,  
And all my life the free course of my will  
To bridle with their liking! Now dare I not  
Do this one deed of sov'reignty. I cannot  
Move, for myself have tied my own hands up;  
The pattern of my hitherto life condemns me;  
And, for I've still been just, I still must be so.

Had I been bold and tyrannous like her,  
My predecessor, bloody Spanish Mary,  
Now might I spill this royal blood unblamed,  
And none had dared to whisper. Not of my own  
Free will chose I this narrow path of duty,  
Nor willingly walk'd unswervingly therein.  
All powerful necessity, that rules  
The wild waves of the stormy sea, compels  
The will of kings, and laid this virtue on me.  
Hemm'd round with bitter foes, the people's favour  
Alone upholds me on my dangerous seat ;  
Whilst to mine overthrow are sworn a thousand  
Enemies from without and from within.  
Upon my head the Roman priest has pour'd  
The scorching curse of excommunication ;  
France, with a smiling Judas kiss betrays me ;  
And open threatening of huge armaments  
The Spaniard brings against me on the sea.  
So stand I here a weaponless, weak woman,  
Fighting against a world ! With royal virtues  
Must I cloak o'er my thin and threadbare claim ;  
The flaw in my birthright, and the bitter slur  
By my own father cast upon my blood,  
I cannot hide—my rival's eager hate  
Hath stript it naked to the world, and held it,  
An everlasting blot, up to mine eyes.  
Nay, but this fear shall end. Her head shall fall.  
I will have peace, by God ! I swear I will.

She is the fury of my life—a spectre  
Whose shadow stands for ever in my sunlight.  
Where I have sown a flowering joy to cheer me,  
She, the accursed snake, crawls from beneath it.  
My lover hath she stol'n from me—my bridegroom  
Driven hence—each several plague and smart of my life  
Calls itself Mary Stuart. She shall die!  
And I will be as free as mountain air!  
With what a deadly scorn she look'd upon me,  
As though her eyes could fell me to the earth.  
Impotent fool! I carry deadlier weapons,  
That, touching thee, shall smite thee into nothing.  
A bastard am I! Why, thou wretched woman,  
'T is only while thou liv'st that I am one—  
The doubt that stains my royal scutcheon's wash'd  
Clean from it with thy blood; for from the hour  
That no more choice remains between us two,  
I am the rightful queen of this land—thy death  
To the whole world makes me legitimate.

*[She signs the sentence rapidly, lets the pen fall from her hand, and withdraws from the table with an expression of terror: after a pause she rings: DAVISON comes forward.]*

ELIZABETH.

Where are the lords?

DAVISON.

So please you, they are gone  
To still the tumult of the raging people.

Soon as the Earl of Shrewsbury appear'd,  
'Tis he!' exclaim'd at once an hundred voices,  
'There he is! That is he who saved the queen!  
The best and bravest man in England!' Then  
Began the noble Talbot to address them,  
And with such winning wisdom, powerful gentleness,  
And cunning craft, convincingly he spoke,  
That all grew still, and presently in peace  
The well-contented multitude dispersed.

ELIZABETH.

Unstable-minded herd! that every breath  
Hither and thither drives. Woe, woe to those  
Who lean upon that reed! You may be gone, sir.  
Stay—take this paper—to your hand I give it.

DAVISON.

Your majesty's signature—O Heaven, 't is sign'd!

ELIZABETH.

'T was brought to me to sign, and I have sign'd it.  
Well, and what then? A sheet of paper signifies  
Nothing; a written name kills not.

DAVISON.

Your name,

Beneath this sheet of paper, signifies  
No less than sudden death. Madam, it is  
The thunderstroke that carries instant doom.

This paper doth command the Lords Commissioners  
And sheriff with all speed to Fotheringay,  
There to make known to the Queen of Scots her sentence,  
And with to-morrow's dawn to execute it.  
Here's no delay—she may be said to have lived  
When I let go this paper.

ELIZABETH.

Even so.

God lays a great and weighty destiny  
In your weak hand—pray to Him heartily,  
That He may lend His wisdom to your mind.  
I leave you to the doing of your duty.

DAVISON.

Nay, dread and gracious sovereign! leave me not  
Till you make known your royal will to me;  
Here must I dare no otherwise be wise  
Than point by point to follow your command.  
Hath your grace committed this to me, that I  
Should to the fatal issue forward it?

ELIZABETH.

Be that according to your own discretion.

DAVISON.

To mine! to my discretion! God forbid!  
Obedience is my very verge of duty.  
Your servant, madam, dares not here be judge

The smallest oversight were a queen's murder—  
A terrible and unredeemable crime.

Nay, grant me, I most humbly do implore you,  
In this great matter to be nothing more  
Than your blind and irresponsible instrument.  
Speak, for the love of God! once, in plain words;  
What is your will that I should do with this?

ELIZABETH.

Doth not its own name tell thee plain enough?

DAVISON.

You will, then, that this sentence be fulfill'd——

ELIZABETH.

Nay, but I said not so, and quake to think it!

DAVISON.

You will, then, that I yet delay to send it?

ELIZABETH.

At thy peril! see thou to the consequence!

DAVISON.

Merciful Heaven! what is your gracious will?

ELIZABETH.

My will! my will is with this damned thing  
No more to be plagued!—my will is to have peace  
And rest from this matter henceforth and for ever!

DAVISON.

It costs your highness but a single word ;  
Speak, madam—say—what *shall* be done with it ?

ELIZABETH.

I have already spoken ; weary me  
No more, but get thee gone.

DAVISON.

Oh, royal lady,  
What have you spoken ? you have spoken nothing.  
Dread sovereign, may it please you—

ELIZABETH.

God confound thee !

DAVISON.

Have mercy on me ! but a few short months  
Have I fill'd this office, nothing do I know  
Of courtly speech, or the great use of royalty.  
Simple and lowly hath my breeding been ;  
Have mercy then, on your unworthy slave !  
Grudge not, dread majesty ! to speak the word  
That teaches me my duty and your will !

*[He approaches her in a beseeching attitude, she  
turns her back on him ; he stands in despair,  
and then suddenly exclaims.]*

Take back this paper ! take it back again !  
It burns like fire in my uncertain hand.  
Lay not on me the burthen of your choice  
To serve your highness in this fearful business !

ELIZABETH.

What prate ye there! you know your office. Do it!

[*Exit the QUEEN. Enter BURLEIGH.*]

DAVISON.

She goes—she leaves  
 Bewilder'd, with  
 What now to do?  
 Or keep it back?  
 You to this post  
 Now set me free—  
 Nought knowing of its perilous duties—let me  
 Go back to my former lowliness again,  
 For sure I do not fit a loftier place.

BURLEIGH.

How now, sir—what's the matter? where's the  
 sentence?  
 Did not the queen send for you?

DAVISON.

In fearful wrath  
 She went hence, even now—help me—advise me—  
 Here is the sentence, sign'd.

BURLEIGH.

Sign'd! give it, quick!

DAVISON.

Nay, but I dare not—



Sc. 2.

MARY STUART.

385

BURLING.

How!

DAVIDSON.

Her majesty  
Hath not yet clearly shown her will as touching it.

BURLING.

Not clearly? She has signed it; give it me!

DAVIDSON.

Must I to execution put it—must I not?  
What should I do?

BURLING.

Why, with thy utmost speed  
Have it fulfill'd, thou'rt lost by this delay.

DAVIDSON.

By too rash speed am I lost too.

BURLING.

Give it—give it!  
Fool, thou art frightened from thy wits—to me  
Give up the sentence! [*He seizes it and rushes out.*]

DAVIDSON.

Hold, for the love of God!  
[*He rushes after him.*]

END OF THE FOURTH ACT.

C C

## ACT V.

## SCENE 1.

*The same scene as during the First Act. HANNAH KENNEDY is mourning: her eyes are red with weeping, and her countenance indicating a deep but calm affliction, is busied with letters and packets. She occasionally interrupts herself to pray. PAUL DRURY also attired in black enters, followed by a number of servants carrying gold and silver vessels, mirrors, pictures, and other costly objects, and place them at the back of the stage. PAULET delivers to HANNAH a jewel casket, and a paper, indicating by a gesture, that the latter contains an inventory of the things collected together. At the sight of these HANNAH's grief becomes more poignant: she sinks down overcome with sorrow, while the others silently withdraw. Enter MELVIL KENNEDY, perceiving him, shrieks.*

KENNEDY.

Melvil, 't is you! once more do I behold you.

MELVIL.

Yes, faithful Kennedy, we meet once more.

KENNEDY.

After this long and bitter separation—

MELVIL.

We are rewarded by this bitter meeting.

KENNEDY.

God, then you are come—

MELVIL.

To take my last,  
everlasting farewell of my queen.

KENNEDY.

day at last—to-day, when she must die,  
sight of her faithful servants long denied,  
now vouchsafed to her. O worthiest sir !  
I will not ask how it has fared with you,  
nor tell how it has fared with us.  
! there will come an hour for that sad story.  
Melvil, that we e'er were born to see  
the dreadful dawn of such a day as this !

MELVIL.

Let us not with vain tears weaken each other ;  
I, I will weep to the latest hour I live ;  
ne'er will I put off death's dismal livery,  
ne'er shall a smile brighten my face.  
For to-day I 'll weep all days away,  
for to-day, I will not shed one tear ;  
I will be stedfast—and be you so too,  
say you ; and, howe'er the rest do bear them,  
us, with faithful fortitude, support  
my mistress' steps, on the dark road to death.

## KENNEDY.

Melvil, you are deceived if you believe  
The queen doth need our help to perish nobly.  
She holds a dauntless pattern to us all,  
And Mary Stuart dies a royal heroine.

## MELVIL.

How did she bear the tidings of her doom ?  
'T is said she barely was allow'd due warning.

## KENNEDY.

No, truly was she not ; far other fears  
Ruffled our lady's breast ; not at her death,  
But at her bold deliverer she trembled.  
Freedom was sworn to us ; this very night,  
Mortimer should have borne us from this place,  
And between fear and hope, trembling and doubting  
Whether her royal person and sacred honour  
To trust to the daring youth—in fears like these,  
The queen sat palely, watching for the dawn.  
A sudden uproar sounded through the castle,  
Knocking and heavy hammering reached our ears  
We thought the hour of our deliverance come,  
Hope sprang a-tiptoe, and sweet love of freedom  
Rush'd irresistible through every heart ;  
The doors flew wide, and Paulet stood before us—  
And told us that the sounds beneath our feet  
Was the noise of building up the hideous scaffold.

*[She turns from him, weeping bitterly.]*



Sc. 1.

MARY STUART.

389

MELVIL.

Merciful Heaven! oh tell me, how endured  
The queen this dreadful change from life to death?

KENNEDY (*after a pause in which she collects herself*).

Suddenly—without pause—in one dire moment,  
The change smote her from that which is of time,  
To what eternal is; God gave her grace  
In this one instant bravely back to thrust  
All earthly hope, and with a stedfast soul,  
Made strong by faith, to seize at once on heaven.  
No dastard hue of fear, no weak complaint,  
Disgraced our queen: only, when first she heard  
Lord Leicester's villainous treason, and the fate  
Of the true-hearted youth murder'd for her,  
And saw the sorrow of his poor old uncle,  
Whose latest hope died in his death—then only  
The tears flow'd forth, and not for her own fate,  
But for the suffering of her enemy.

MELVIL.

Where is she? May I not behold her face?

KENNEDY.

The rest of the night she spent in fervent prayer --  
She wrote farewells to her nearest friends and kindred,  
And with a firm hand drew her latest testament.  
Now she is taking a few moments' rest—  
Her last of earthly sleep now gently soothes her.

MELVIL.

Who stays by her?

KENNEDY.

Burgoyne, her highness' leech,  
And the women of her chamber.

*[Enter MARGARET KURL.]*

How now, Kurl,

Is our mistress risen?

KURL.

Up, and already dress'd:

She asks for you.

KENNEDY.

I come; nay, follow not,  
I must prepare our lady for your sight.

*[Exit KENNEDY.]*

KURL.

Melvil! her highness' Master of the Household.

MELVIL.

The same.

KURL.

Alas! nor house nor household more.  
Melvil, you come from London; of my husband  
Bring you no tidings?

MELVIL.

Yes, he will be free,  
So runs the rumour—when—

KURL.

The queen is dead.  
The shameless traitor ! e'en by him alone  
Is our dear lady murder'd ; his false witness  
Drags her to death !

MELVIL.

'T is even so.

KURL.

A curse  
Deeper than hell seize on his traitor's soul !  
For he hath lied, and is a murderer.

MELVIL.

Take heed to your words.

KURI.

Before their judgment seat  
I 'll swear and prove it—cast it in his teeth,  
And fill the whole world with his infamy.  
She 's innocent !

MELVIL.

God grant she may be so !

[Enter BURGOTTE.]

BURGOTTE.

Melvil !

MELVIL.

Burgoyne !

[They embrace.]

BURGOTTE.

Good mistress Margaret,  
Fetch hither for her grace a cup of wine.

MELVIL.

How ?—is she sick ?

BURGOTTE.

Nay—strong, and of good cheer,  
And saith she hath no need to break her fast ;  
But she has yet much terror to encounter,  
And it shall ne'er be said by those who hate her,  
That the grim sight of death whitens her cheeks,  
When nature fails alone in physical strength.

[Enter KENNEDY.]

MELVIL.

Now will she see me ?

KENNEDY.

You shall see her straight.  
You gaze around you with astonishment,  
And in your glance I read what moves your wonder ;

Costly appliances for easy life,  
And all these shining precious baubles, gather'd  
In the black house of doom. O sir! while living,  
Stint and privation daily she endured;  
Plenty and splendour have come here with death.

*[Enter two of the queen's women dressed in mourning ;  
at the sight of MELVIL they break out in weeping.]*

MELVIL.

Oh, fatal day! oh, what a meeting, Gertrude!  
Rosamond!

FIRST LADY.

She hath sent us all away.  
Alone, for the last time, she seeks her God.

*[Enter MARGARET KURL with a goblet of wine ; she sets it  
on a table, and falls pale and trembling into a chair.]*

MELVIL.

What ails you, mistress? What new woe befalls us?

KURL.

O God!

BURGOYNE.

What is 't?

KURL.

Great God, what have I seen!

MELVIL.

Nay, but compose yourself and speak; what is it?

As in my hand the wine goblet I bore,  
And slowly mounted the great stairs that lead  
From the hall below, a door was open'd wide,  
And I beheld— O God! I saw—

Speak—what?

The walls all                                k; a mighty scaffold,  
All wrapped in                               l itself from the floor;  
In the midst a cushion, block, and glittering axe.  
The hall was filled with men, who round the scaffold  
Thronging, with bloody looks stood greedily,  
Waiting their victim.

**God have mercy on her!**

**Peace now, control yourselves, she comes !**

[Enter MARY, splendidly dressed in white: round her neck, fastened to a chain of precious stones, is an Agnus Dei; a rosary hangs at her girdle: she holds a crucifix in her hand: a diadem is on her head, and a long black veil is thrown back from her hair; when she enters, all the others divide on either side, giving signs of the bitterest grief. MELVILLE overcome with sorrow, has sunk upon his knee.

MARY (*gazing round the circle with a calm serenity*).

**Wherefore lament ye? Wherefore weep ye? Rather  
Rejoice with me, that my long race of misery**

At length is run. My chains have fallen off,  
My prison gates stand wide, and my glad soul  
On angels' wings soars to eternal freedom!  
When to mine enemy's hand I was deliver'd  
To endure unworthy insult and contempt,  
And thralldom, shameful for a free-born queen—  
Then ye did well to weep. Oh, weep not now!  
Beneficent and healing, Death draws near,  
That solemn friend, under whose sable wings  
My sorrow shall lie hid for evermore.  
From my deep humiliation honour springs,  
Upon my head again I feel my crown,  
And in my soul once more a royal pride.

[*Seeing MELVIL.*

How, Melvil here! nay, not so. Good, good Melvil,  
Stand up, for to thy queen's last earthly triumph  
Thou'rt come—not to her death. Oh, praised be God  
For this unlook'd-for mercy! In this hour  
My fame shall not lie in mine enemy's mouth.  
Beside me in mine agony shall stand  
One witness for me, unto whom I'm known.  
Oh, tell me, Melvil, how has all fared with thee  
In this unfriendly and ungodly land,  
Since thou wert banish'd from thy poor queen's sight?  
The thought of thee has ofttimes made me woe,

MELVIL.

I have known but one hardship—only one—  
That I no more might see you, gracious mistress!

MARY.

How is it with Didier, my faithful chamberlain?  
But I bethink me—it is well with him;  
He was an old man; doubtless he is dead.

MELVIL.

God has not granted him so great a mercy;  
He lives to weep on your untimely bier.

MARY.

Alas! before I die, not to have known  
The joy of clasping one beloved head,  
Or strain'd the hand of one of mine own kindred.  
But it is well; 'mongst strangers I shall die,  
And see at least no other tears but yours.  
Melvil, my latest wishes for my loved ones  
I lay within your faithful breast:—I bless  
My brother-in-law the Most Christian King of France,  
And the whole royal house of France I greet;  
My uncle cardinal I reverently bless,  
And Henry of Guise, my ever noble cousin;  
I bless the pope, the holy vicar of Christ,  
Who will send back his precious blessing to me;  
And the Most Catholic King of Spain, who nobly  
Offer'd himself my champion and avenger.  
All of them are remember'd in my will;  
Nor will they the last tokens of my love  
Value the less that they are poor in value.

[Turning to her servants.

Sc. 1.

MARY STUART.

25

I have commended your father's estate  
To the King of France, my royal brother, who  
Will care for you and find you another home.  
Tarry not here; let no proud English eyes  
Feed their disdain with sight of your departure:  
Nor in the dust behold who did me service.  
Even by this image of the Crucifix  
Promise me all to leave this fatal land:  
So soon as I shall have gone hence for ever.

MELVIL (*laying his hand on the crucifix*).

I swear it, in the name of all of these!

MARY.

Beggar'd as I am, all that remains to me—  
All that I yet have leave to call my own—  
I have divided to you; and I trust  
That my last will shall meet with due respect.  
These, the sad trappings of my death journey,  
I do but borrow. Lend me but once more  
Earth's poor adornings, on my way to leave it.

*[To her younger women.]*

To you, my Alice, Gertrude, Rosamond,  
I do bequeath my pearls and my attiring:  
Such baubles well become your youthful years.

*[To MELVIL.]*

Margaret, thou hast the first claim on my bounty;  
For thou of all I part from art the saddest.  
That I do not avenge on thee the guilt

## Act 1

Of thy unhappy husband, thou wilt find  
By my bequest. My dearest, truest Hannah !  
What are to thee jewels of price or gold ?  
To thee I leave my last remembrance—take  
This handkerchief. I have with mine own hand  
Wrought it for my long prison hours ;  
And many of my weary hours therein woven.  
Over my eyes be it when I am laid to rest—  
When it is time that I should leave the world—  
Will I receive my faithful Hannah.

KENNEDY.

O Melvil, how shall I endure—

MARY.

**Come now.**

Come all of ye, and take my last farewell !  
Fare thee well Margaret, and farewell my Alice ;  
Thanks, Burgoyne, for thy true and faithful service.  
Thy lips are burning hot, poor Gertrude ! Oh,  
Sore hated have I been—but well loved, too ;  
Some noble-minded man shall be thy mate,  
Whose love shall give thy warm heart happiness.  
My Bertha, thou hast chosen the better part,  
And Heaven's holy bride shalt thou become.  
Haste thou thy sacred calling to fulfil.  
How treacherous are the blessings of this earth  
Learn from thy queen. Enough ; now all is over—  
Farewell ! farewell ! for ever fare ye well !

[She turns herself quickly from them. **EXEUNT** all but MARCEL.

MARY.

Thus have I set my earthly house in order,  
And hope in debt to no one to depart  
Out of this world. One thing alone remains,  
Melvil—one thing which the yet fetter'd soul  
Craves ere it soars in joy and freedom hence.

MELVIL.

Utter your wish ; lighten your loaded heart.  
To your true friend and servant speak your care.

MARY.

I stand upon the threshold of eternity ;  
Before the Almighty Judge soon must I stand ;  
And yet I have not made my last atonement.  
No priest of our Holy Church has access to me ;  
And from the hand of a false priest I loathe  
To take the holy bread of the Eucharist.  
In the true faith of my own Church I die,  
That can alone give peace unto my soul.

MELVIL.

Then bid your heart be still. Heaven will accept  
Your deep desire ev'n as its own fulfilment.  
The pow'r of tyrants can but bind our hands ;  
The soul on its own longing springs to God.  
The letter is dead ; the spirit, the spirit lives !

MARY STUART.

ACT I.

MARY.

True, evil; but, alas! 't is not enough;  
 Weak earthly faith craves for an earthly sign,  
 By which it makes Heaven's highest boon its own.  
 For this God became man: for this is clothed  
 The invisible and                      fit of grace,  
 Mysteriously in an                      visible form.  
 Our Church alone, the                      the holy one,  
 Builds up the ladder                      climb to heaven,  
 The universal Church                      well named!  
 For of the faith of all grows faith of each.  
 There thousands pray and worship; there the flame  
 Of adoration glows; and, rapt on wings  
 Of fire, the spirit is borne away to heaven.  
 Ah, blessed they! to whom the joy is given  
 To kneel together in God's holy house!  
 Deck'd is the altar, and the tapers burning;  
 Solemnly toll the bells; the incense rises;  
 The bishop, radiant in his sacred vestments,  
 Takes forth the cup and blesses it; and lo!  
 The ineffable wonder of miraculous change!  
 Prone on the earth before their present God  
 The people fall, believing and adoring.  
 Me miserable! I alone am barr'd;  
 Heaven's gracious gift to all reaches not me.

MELVIL.

Yea, it doth reach thee—yea, it is beside thee.  
 Trust the All Powerful! the wither'd staff



Sc. 1.

MARY STUART.

461

Can in the hand of faith put forth fresh buds;  
And He that from the rock smote living waters  
Can in thy prison build Himself an altar,  
And change this cup of corporal refreshment  
To one that shall give quickening to thy soul.

*[He takes the cup from the table.]*

MARY.

What say'st thou, Melvil? Yea, I comprehend thee.  
No priest, no Church, no sacrament is here;  
Yet hath my Saviour spoken it—'When two  
Or three are gather'd in My name together,  
There am I in the midst.' The Lord hath said it.  
What matters, then, the priest, to the pure heart,  
And to th' unspotted soul! Be thou to me,  
Though unordain'd a priest, God's messenger,  
Bringing me peace; to thee will I confess  
Myself of all my sins, and from thy lips  
Will I receive my latest absolution.

MELVIL.

Since thus thy soul, mightily urged, doth urge thee,  
Know, queen, that to thy comfort God hath wrought  
Another wonder. No priest, no Church is here,  
No sacrament say'st thou? Yea, but the Priest  
And Sacrificial God are present here.

*[He uncovers his head, and shows the tonsure, and also  
discovers the holy wafer in a golden casket.]*

D D

I am a consecrated priest : to hear  
Thy last confession, and on death's drear path  
To bring thee peace, have I upon my head  
Received the sevenfold sign ; and this blest bread—  
By the Holy Father blest— ring to thee.

Oh, even on the threshold of death  
I meet a heavenly joy prepared for me !  
Hither th' immortal minister ascends  
On golden clouds—as erst the glorious angel  
Who set the Apostle from his fetters free !  
Him can no bolt oppose, no gaoler's sword ;  
Through close-barr'd portals in his might he walks,  
And 'mid the deepest dungeon darkness shines.  
Even so hath Heaven's messenger surprised me,  
By every earthly friend left and betray'd ;  
And thou, my servant once, art now become  
Servant of the living God, who speaks through thee.  
As wont thy knees of yore to bend to me,  
So in the dust I now to thee bow down.

*[She falls on her knees.*

MELVIL (*making the sign of the cross over her*).

In the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost !  
Queen Mary, hast thou search'd thy heart ? Swear'st thou  
The truth to utter to the God of truth ?

MARY.

My heart lies open before thee and Him.

MELVIL.

Speak, what offence doth conscience point to thee  
Unreconciled since thou didst last confess?

MARY.

My heart hath been brim full of cankerous hate;  
Fierce thoughts of vengeance in my breast have burn'd;  
For God's forgiveness, sinner! I dared hope,  
And could not mine own fellow-sinner pardon.

MELVIL.

Dost thou repent this sin? Art thou resolved  
In charity with all to leave this earth?

MARY.

Yea, as I hope by God to be forgiven.

MELVIL.

What other sin cries from thy heart against thee?

MARY.

Ah, not through hate alone, through sinful love  
Have I offended even yet more deeply.  
My foolish heart was riveted to one  
Who hath betray'd and utterly forsaken me.

MELVIL.

Dost thou repent this sin, and is thy heart  
Turn'd from its idol-worship back to God?

MARY.

Harder than all the rest, that strife is over,  
And riven in twain is this last earthly tie.

MELVIL.

What more against thee doth thy conscience witness?

MARY.

An early stain of blood, long since absolved,  
Rises again to fill me with new terrors;  
Now in this hour of supreme reckoning  
The murky shadow darkens Heaven's doors—  
The king, my husband, gave I up to murder,  
And paid th' assassin with my heart and hand;  
Sorely with holiest rites I made atonement,  
But in my soul th' undying worm still gnaws.

MELVIL.

Does thy heart challenge thee for other sins  
Not yet confess'd by thee, not yet absolved?

MARY.

Thou knowest all—thou hast my soul's whole burthen

MELVIL.

To the Omniscient think how near thou art;  
Think of the sentence of our holy Church  
Against untrue confession—that it is  
The sin to everlasting doom decreed,  
The awful sin against the Holy Ghost.

MARY.

So may the Everlasting mercy grant me  
Victory in death as I have kept back nothing.

MELVIL.

How! wilt thou, then, deny to God the crime  
For which the wrath of man is wreak'd upon thee?  
Nought hast thou utter'd of thy partnership  
In Babington's and Parry's bloody treason?  
For this must thou abide thine earthly death;  
But wilt thou dare for this thy death eternal?

MARY.

Lo, I am ready for eternity;  
Though I should stand before God's judgment seat  
Before the minute hand moved on the dial,  
Still have I nought to say but—all is said.

MELVIL.

Beware! the heart is desperately deceitful;  
Hast thou not with a cunning double drift  
Forborne to utter words that might condemn thee,  
While in thy soul thou didst partake the guilt?  
But be thou sure no craft can now conceal  
Thy inmost thoughts from the searching eye of Heaven.

MARY.

All Europe's sovereigns have I call'd upon  
To set me free from these unworthy fetters;

But never, or by word or deed, have I  
Aim'd at the life of her, mine enemy.

MELVIL.

Thy secretary, then, hath borne false witness?

MARY.

What I have said is true—what he has sworn  
Be God the judge of!

MELVIL.

Then thou goest hence  
Firm in thine innocence, to mount the scaffold.

MARY.

God grant me grace that this unmerited doom  
May atone the heavy blood-guilt of my youth.

MELVIL.

Depart in peace, and, dying, be thou purified!  
Fall at the altar a self-offer'd sacrifice!  
Blood may atone the guilt of blood-shedding;  
Womanly frailty hath undone thee here,  
But in the everlasting realms of light  
No mortal stain clings to the blessed spirit.  
Strong in the strength that is bestow'd on me  
To bind and to unloose, I here pronounce  
Of all thy sins the plenary absolution;  
Be it unto thee according to thy faith.

*[He gives her the sign]*

Take, eat this body offer'd up for thee——

*[He takes the cup of wine from the table, and offers it to her ; she hesitates, and waves it from her.]*

Take, drink this blood that has been shed for thee——

Take it ; the pope allows thee this great favour,  
In death shalt thou enjoy the highest privilege  
Of kings, the holy priesthood's special right.

*[She drinks from the cup.]*

And as thou now in this thy earthly body,  
Mysteriously art to thy God united,  
So mayst thou in the realms of heav'nly joy,  
Where is no guilt, nor any weeping more,  
A fair and glorious angel be united  
To the bless'd host of the redeem'd for ever !

*[He sets down the cup. A noise is heard without. MELVIL covers his head and goes to the door ; while MARY remains on her knees absorbed in prayer.]*

MELVIL.

A struggle sharp and fierce awaits thee yet ;  
Hast thou the strength to conquer every throb  
Of bitterness and hatred ?

MARY.

I fear nothing :  
My love and hate are offer'd up to God.

MELVIL.

Be ready to receive the Lords of Leicester  
And Burleigh ; they are at hand.

[Enter LEICESTER, BURLINGHAM, and PAULET; the first remains in the background with his eyes cast down: BURLINGHAM, who observes his demeanour, advances between him and the queen.]

BURLINGHAM.

I am come, Lady Stuart,  
To receive your last commands.

MARY.

My lord, I thank you.

BURLINGHAM.

It is the will of our gracious queen, that nothing  
Within the scope of reason be denied you.

MARY.

My will contains my latest wishes; that  
I have committed to Sir Amias Paulet;  
I trust it will be faithfully fulfill'd.

PAULET.

Be sure it shall.

MARY.

I beg that all my servants  
Be left in freedom to return to Scotland,  
Or else to France, as they themselves desire.

BURLINGHAM.

That shall be as you wish.

MARY.

And since my body  
Must not be laid in consecrated ground,  
Let these my faithful followers be allow'd  
To bear my heart to France, to my own kindred  
Ah, it dwelt ever there!

BURLEIGH.

It shall be done:

Have you bethought you—

MARY.

To the queen of England,  
Carry a sister's greeting from me—for my death  
Tell her I do forgive her heartily,  
And for my passionate words of yesterday  
Heartily beg her pardon. God preserve her!  
And send her happily to reign!

BURLEIGH.

Have you, madam,  
Bethought you better of the chaplain's presence?

MARY.

I have made my peace with heaven. Sir Amias Paulet,  
Innocently I have caused you heavy grief,  
And robb'd you of the prop of your old age;  
Oh, let me hope you will not curse my memory!

MARY STUART.

Act I.

PAULET (*gives her his hand*).

May God be with you, and go hence in peace!

[HANNAH KENNEDY, and the queen's women rush in with signs of terror; they are followed by the Sheriff with his wand of office: a guard of armed men is then thro-

W.

What ails thee,

W.—even so—is 't time?

The sheriff comes

I me to death;

And it must be fulfil-

Well! farewell!

[The women cling round her with passionate grief

MARY (*to MELVIL*).

Most worthy sir, you and my truest Hannah

Will keep me company unto the end;

My lord, you 'll not deny me this poor comfort.

BURLEIGH.

I have no power to grant it.

MARY.

How, my lord!

Have you power to refuse so small a boon?

Show some respect to my sex at least; by whom

Is the last service to be render'd me?

Never can it be my sister's will in me

To outrage womanhood, by suffering

That the coarse hands of men should touch my person.

BURLEIGH.

It may not be ; no woman can ascend  
The scaffold with you ; with her tears and cries—

MARY.

She shall not weep : I will myself be surety  
For the stedfast courage of my truest Hannah.  
Be merciful, my lord, and do not now  
Separate me from my faithful nurse ;  
Into her arms she first received my life,  
Let her kind tender hand lead me to death.

PAULET.

Oh, let it be !

BURLEIGH.

So be it !

MARY.

In this world  
Nothing remains. (*Kissing the crucifix*)—My Saviour !  
my Redeemer !  
As once thine arms were stretched upon the cross,  
Open them wide in mercy to receive me !

[*She turns to go, and suddenly perceives the EARL OF LEICESTER ; she trembles, her knees give way, and she is about to sink to the earth ; LEICESTER catches her and supports her in his arms ; she looks at him in silence ; he turns his eyes away ; at length she speaks.*

MARY.

You keep your word, Lord Leicester; you did promise  
Your arm should lead me from this prison forth—  
And in my need you lend it to me now.

*[He seems annihilated; she proceeds in a gentle tone]*

Yes, Leicester, and it was not freedom only  
I thought to owe thee; it was freedom, dear  
Because thy gift; 't was life, rich with thy love.  
Now that I am upon my way to heaven  
A blessed spirit to become, who never  
By earthly love can be again assail'd,  
I can confess the weakness that is conquer'd.  
My cheeks, already pale with the cold wind,  
That blows upon them from my open grave,  
Shall not grow red to tell thee how I've loved thee.  
Farewell! and if thou canst, mayst thou be happy!  
It was thy fate to choose between two queens:  
A tender, loving heart hast thou betray'd  
And lost, to win a hard and haughty one.  
Kneel at the footstool of Elizabeth,  
May thy reward not prove thy chastisement!  
Farewell! the bitterness of death is past!

*[She goes out, preceded by the Sheriff, and supported by MELVIL and HANNAH; BURLEIGH and PAGET follow; the others remain weeping and watching her till she is out of sight, they then disperse through the side doors.]*

LEICESTER (*alone*).

And yet I live! I can endure to live!

This roof above my head falls not to crush me.  
No yawning chasm opens itself in the earth  
To swallow the most loathsome wretch upon it.  
What have I done ! What precious pearl of price  
Have I flung from me ! What pure heavenly bliss  
Have I juggled with and lost. She goes—she goes,  
A sainted soul to peace, and I remain  
With the despairing anguish of the damn'd !  
Where is the firm resolve that I brought hither  
To stifle the heart's low wail of love and pity,  
And see her head fall with unwinking eyes ?  
Her glance of light quickens my dead remorse,  
And even in death she winds me in love's fetters.  
O fool ! 't is not for thee — 't is no more time  
To melt away in soft and womanish pity.  
The bliss of love blooms not upon thy path ;  
In iron harness triple case thy breast,  
And be thy forehead like a rock of brass,  
If thou wouldst not the guerdon of thy baseness  
Even now let slip. Fulfill thy appointed task ;  
Strangle this puling grief. With eyes of stone  
Look on her death. I will—I will behold it—

*[He goes with determined steps towards the door through  
which MARY had passed, but stops halfway.]*

In vain—in vain ! Hell's terrors seize upon me.  
I cannot look upon that hideous spectacle.  
I cannot see her die. Hark ! what was that ?

And I must yet lie stretch'd upon the rack.  
Is 't done?—or not? I dare not ask—the yea,  
And nay fill me alike with terror. Leicester  
Comes not, and Burleigh tarries too. They had  
Command to see fulfill'd the utmost sentence.  
If they are gone from London it is done.  
The shaft is sped—it flies—it has struck home!  
Not for my kingdom can I longer hold. Who's there?

[Enter a PAGE.

ELIZABETH.

Art thou return'd alone? Where are the lords?

PAGE.

My Lord of Leicester and the Lord High Treasurer—

ELIZABETH (*breathless*).

Where are they?

PAGE.

Not in London, madam.

ELIZABETH.

Gone!

Where are they gone?

PAGE.

No one could tell me, madam.

Before the day dawn'd, suddenly and secretly,  
They left the city.

ELIZABETH (*exclaims suddenly*).

I am Queen of England !

*[She walks up and down in extreme agitation.]*

Go call to me—no—stay—she's dead at last !

And I have room to live upon the earth !

Why do I shake ? why does this terror clutch me ?

The grave holds all my fear, and who dare say

I did it ? Tears ! she shall have tears enough ;

An ocean of them. Why art thou standing there ?

Bid hither instantly my secretary

Davidson ; send for Lord Shrewsbury—he's here !

*[Exit PAGE. Enter SHREWSBURY.]*

ELIZABETH.

Welcome, my noble lord ! what brings you hither

At this late hour ? It must be weighty matter—

SHREWSBURY.

Great queen ! my careful heart, troubled for your ~~face~~

Drove me to-day to the Tower, where Kurl and Nau,

The secretaries of Mary Stuart, lie.

Once more I sought their testimony's truth

To sift. Amazed and much unwillingly,

The Lieutenant of the Tower admitted me,

But only did so upon sternest threats.

God, what a fearful sight there met my eyes !

With wild disorder'd hair and maniac glances,

Like one possess'd by the furies, on his bed

The Scotchman Kurl lay prone ; hardly the wretch  
Beheld and knew me, ere upon the earth  
He grovell'd at my feet, embraced my knees  
Like a writhing worm, and shrieking in despair  
Adjured me to make known to him the fate  
Of the Queen of Scots, his mistress ; for a rumour  
That she was doom'd to death had made its way  
Into those iron walls. I told him 't was the truth,  
And that she died upon his witness 'gainst her ;  
Whereat he sprung up foaming, and falling on  
His wretched fellow-prisoner hurl'd him down  
To the earth, with all the giant strength of madness,  
Striving to strangle him. We hardly tore  
The miserable creature from his gripe,  
When 'gainst himself his fury turn'd ; he smote  
His breast with his clench'd hands, and cursed himself,  
And all the company of the fiends of hell.  
He has borne false witness, and the fatal letter  
Written to Babington, to which he swore,  
Was forged ; he did himself write down the words  
Other than those the queen did bid him write,  
And urged the wretched Nau to the like villany.  
These things confess'd, he flung the window wide  
With furious force, and call'd aloud in the street,  
Down to the throng, who gathering ran together  
That he was Mary's secretary—the wretch  
Who wrongly had accused her—the accurs'd  
False witness !

ELIZABETH.

Nay, but he was mad, indeed!  
The words of a raving madman can prove nothing.

SHREWSBURY.

The madman's madness though proves all the more;  
O madam, I implore you without delay,  
Give order for a new examination.

ELIZABETH.

I will do so, my lord, at your request,  
Not that I may believe that overhastily  
My peers have judged this matter; but for you,  
And the quieting of your mind, let there be given  
Order for a new examination: 't is well  
There yet is time for it! on our kingly honour  
No shadow of a doubt shall linger; now —

[Enter DAVISON]

The sentence that I gave into your hand,  
Where is it?

DAVISON (*in the greatest amazement*).

The sentence!

ELIZABETH.

Ay, that I gave  
Yesterday to your keeping.

DAVISON.

To my keeping?

ELIZABETH.

The people clamour'd for the signing of it,  
And to their will compell'd to yield, I sign'd it,  
By them urged to the deed ; and to your hand  
I gave the paper, meaning to give some respite  
Of time, as I told you then ; now give it !

SHREWSBURY.

Good sir, deliver it ; things are much alter'd ;  
A new examination must be held.

ELIZABETH.

Dream not so long about it ; where 's the sentence ?

DAVISON.

I 'm breathless with amazement and dismay !

ELIZABETH (*hastily*).

Now I well hope, sir —

DAVISON.

I am ruin'd, lost !

I have it not.

ELIZABETH.

How ! what !

MARY STUART.

Act V.

SHREWSBURY.

Great God in heaven!

DAVISON.

Since yesterday, . . . igh has possess'd it.

BETH.

Wretch! is it thou, . . . obey'd my words?  
Did I not bid thee . . . or thy life.

DAVISON.

*That was not your command, madam!*

ELIZABETH.

*How, villain!*

Wilt thou gainsay me, reptile that thou art?  
When did I bid thee give it to Lord Burleigh?

DAVISON.

Not in those very words—not clearly—but—

ELIZABETH.

Villainous slave! hast thou dared make my word  
Of thy own bloody thought interpreter?  
Woe be to thee if evil has befallen  
From this thy self-usurp'd authority!  
Thy life shall pay for it! My Lord of Shrewsbury,  
You see how my name is palter'd with.

SHREWSBURY.

I see—O Heav'n!

ELIZABETH.

Say you?

SHREWSBURY.

If Master Davison

Has done this deed upon his own allowance  
And risk, without your knowledge or consent,  
He must before the high court of the peers  
Be straight arraign'd, and to all future time  
His name be given up to execration.

*[Enter BURLEIGH, who kneels to the queen.]*

BURLEIGH.

Long live my sovereign queen and mistress! May  
The enemies of these island realms all fall  
Like Mary Stuart!

*[SHREWSBURY covers his face: DAVISON wrings his hands despairingly.]*

ELIZABETH.

My Lord Burleigh  
Had you received command of death from me?

BURLEIGH.

No, royal madam, but from Davison.

ELIZABETH.

In my name did he give it? in my name?

HURLEIGH.

No, my dread lady, but—

ELIZABETH.

And you have dared  
To do this deed without our will being known.  
The sentence was a righteous one, the world  
Dare wag no tongue against it; but for you,  
Who have thrust yourself between it and our mercy,  
We forthwith from our presence banish you.  
(To DAVISON.) For this fellow, a sharper doom remains  
Who boldly daring to o'erstep his duty,  
A holy trust has ventured to betray.  
To the Tower with him! he shall stand his trial  
For life and all he is possessed of! Noble Talbot,  
Thou—thou alone of all my counsellors  
Have I found honest; henceforth thou shalt be  
My friend and guide!

SHREWSBURY.

Nay, madam, drive not from you  
These your true friends; cast not in prison those  
Who have wrought for you, and are silent now  
For your sake only. But for me, great queen!  
Give leave that I return into your keeping  
The seal, which for twelve years you have trusted to me.

ELIZABETH.

Shrewsbury, thou wilt not at this hour forsake me?

SHREWSBURY.

Forgive me, madam ! I am grown too old,  
And this right hand might prove too stiff, I fear,  
To seal your latest deeds of sovereignty.

ELIZABETH.

So he that saved my life abandons me.

SHREWSBURY.

'Tis little I have done ; your nobler life  
I could not save ; live, and reign happily !  
Your foe is dead, you have no more to fear,  
Nor further need to use dissimulation.

[*Enter the* EARL OF KENT.

ELIZABETH.

Call hither the Earl of Leicester !

KENT.

Madam,  
The earl has suddenly taken ship for France.

END OF

' MARY STUART.





**ADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.**

**TRANSLATED**

**FROM THE FRENCH OF ALEXANDRE DUMAS.**



## INTRODUCTION.

- - -

**THE** refined and fashionable audiences who, some years ago, used to applaud at the St. James's Theatre Mademoiselle Plessis, in the play of *Mademoiselle de Belle Isle*, and Mademoiselle Dejazet, in the far more startling parts and pieces which were there represented for the edification of the best London society, would, in all probability, have objected to an *English* version of Dumas' clever play, upon the score of its immorality. It is not for me to determine whether the aristocratic audiences at the St. James's Theatre did not understand what they heard, or whether the French language has a special charm for rendering inoffensive what plain English fails to recommend. However that may be, I have always thought *Mademoiselle de Belle Isle* one of the most interesting and brilliant productions of that great resource of English dramatists, the modern French stage, and regretted extremely the difficulty of so modifying it as to make it acceptable to an English audience in an English theatre. The present translation and alteration of the piece is an attempt to do this, but I do not flatter myself that I have succeeded; for the incident of the nocturnal meeting upon which the play turns cannot be suppressed, and though by

make the piece unobj



## Dramatis Personæ.

---

THE DUKE DE RICHELIEU.

THE DUKE D'AUMONT.

THE CHEVALIER D'AUVRAY.

THE CHEVALIER D'AUBIGNY.

CHAMILLAC.

THE ABBÉ DE ROSANNE.

} *Gentlemen of the Court  
of Louis XV.*

THE MARCHIONESS DE VALCOUR.

GABRIELLA DE BELLE ISLE.

MARIETTE.

*Gentlemen and Ladies of the Court, Footmen, Pages, &c. &c.*

*The Scene is in the Palace of the DUKE DE BOURBON, at Chantilly,  
near Paris.*

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Burn !

MARIETTE.

Monsieur d'Aumont—

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Burn, burn, burn !

MARIETTE.

Here's lots of love, all vanishing in smoke !

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Nothing from Monsieur de Richelieu ?

MARIETTE.

Nothing.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Heigho !

MARIETTE.

Really, madam, your ladyship must permit me to say,  
that I feel quite anxious about you.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Anxious ! And why pray ?

MARIETTE.

Why, to tell you the truth, madam, you appear to  
me threatened with a serious attachment.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

What, to the Duke de Richelieu ?

MARIETTE.

I'm in a fever about it. Take care, madam ; you  
have died of love, I believe.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Pshaw !

MARIETTE.

Poor Mrs. Valens !

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

The upholsterer's wife ? I believe that kind  
people do die of that sort of thing sometimes.

MARIETTE.

Well, if I were your ladyship, I'd take some care  
however.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Pray, what makes thee suppose my case so dangerous ?

MARIETTE.

All the symptoms, madam.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

For instance—

MARIETTE.

Your ladyship's anxiety when Monsieur de Richelieu's letters don't arrive. Your indifference to whole heaps of other folk's epistles, a constancy of interest which, as far as I can observe, has lasted three whole weeks.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Three weeks, eh? really, so long as that! I believe you have only been in my service so long.

MARIETTE.

Just so long, my lady; but that's a perfect lover's eternity! and I really think your ladyship's complaint has reached the highest pitch of danger. I only hope it an't catching.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

I could astonish thee much more, were I to tell thee—

MARIETTE.

Oh! what, madam?

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

How inquisitive you are, child!

MARIETTE.

I hope your ladyship will excuse me; but it is so long since I've had the pleasure of being astonished at anything.

[Enter a SERVANT.]

SERVANT.

An ecclesiastic, the Abbé de Rosanne, desires to know when your ladyship would allow him an audience?

Hey!

VALCOUR.

It.

The Abbé de Rosa:

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Oh! admit him; admit him instantly! And do you, Mariette, leave me for the present.

[Exit MARIETTE.]

How many years have passed since I have seen him! How full of strange events those years have been! and now, I, who have struggled for so long, unaided, in this sea of difficulties, find, at the very moment of utter discouragement, the friend, the counsellor, the guide of my early youth.

[Enter SERVANT and MONSIEUR DE ROSANNE.]

ROSANNE.

May an obscure and humble individual of my grade calling be permitted to trespass for a few moments, madam, upon your time and attention?

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

He does not know me; he actually does not know

ROSANNE.

I am aware that my dress and manner must form a strange and discordant contrast to those of your usual solicitors, madam, and that a poor country curate will, probably, commit more than one conventional sin, while addressing the brilliant Marchioness de Valcour, the presiding divinity of a gay court, the mistress of the prime minister of France.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

No, no, no ! not from you that title, which, however, in your eyes alone probably degrades me. Is it possible you have forgotten Elise de Varennes, your pupil at the Convent of St. Cyr, in those happy, happy days, when you were my confessor, and I had so little to confess !

ROSANNE.

Good Heavens ! Mademoiselle de Varennes, the Duke de Bourbon's niece !

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Therefore most certainly not his mistress ; even so, my dear, dear Abbé !

ROSANNE.

But how—when—where ?

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Oh! sit down, sit down, and let me again pour my confession into your ear, and receive the consolation of your sympathy, the benefit of your advice. You remember, that just at the time when you were appointed to the distant mi-

NE.

Whence I have  
after ten years' ab-

sented within these few days,  
my native land.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

I, a child of scarce fourteen years, was betrothed to Monsieur de Fronsac, himself only sixteen—now, the too notorious Duke de Richelieu. I returned, after the ceremony, to my convent—my husband to the superintendence of his tutor, under whose care he was to travel, and finish his education, till such time as we were considered old enough to fulfill the contract we had entered into.

ROSANNE.

'Tis a foolish custom, a foolish custom, and has bred more mischief and misery than virtue or happiness, I fear. Go on, my dear daughter.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

How the four years prescribed were spent by him I know not—but, alas, can well imagine! By me, father

they were spent in one blissful dream of the happiness that awaited me—the fair youthful face and form of my boy husband perpetually flitted before my fancy, and every day told me that time was but maturing his graces and perfecting his mind—so passed those four long years to me, in joyful anticipation of my future fate. Judge, oh, judge of the bitterness of my disappointment—of the anguish, shame, and indignation I felt, when within a week of the time appointed for the solemnisation of our marriage, the realisation of all those happy, happy visions—

ROSANNE.

Go on, my dear child!

MADAME DE TALCOUR.

No; at the bare recollection of the cruel insult my emotion chokes me even now! Within a week, I say, of the day when my husband should have claimed me, I received from him this letter. Here it is—oh, here it is! I have worn it like a hardening talisman against my heart from that moment, and I sometimes think it has turned my very heart to stone!

ROSANNE (*reads*).

‘Mademoiselle — A contract entered into when we were both of us children, and utterly unable to judge or choose for ourselves, cannot, I am persuaded, appear binding in the eyes of a person of the excellent judgment

•

I am told you possess. It is therefore, I am sure, as much for your satisfaction as my own that I propose relieving you and myself from the absurd obligations which have been thrust upon us by others. A divorce will be easily and speedily obtained — and I flatter myself, mademoiselle, that this step will prove the sincerity with which

‘ Your

humble servant,

‘ RICHELIEU.’

Poor child! poor

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Your eyes are filled with tears; you feel this bitter blow, this withering mortification for me! Oh, but years have passed since then, and I have led such a life, and lived among such people, and seen such things, that my tears never come out of my heart now — and I laugh all day long at everything, for existence itself has become a jest and a mockery to me.

ROSANNE.

This is terrible, indeed! But how came this divorce not to take place?

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Because I fell mortally sick upon this very blow — and at one time of my illness was supposed dead. Monsieur de Richelieu was informed of the fortune

circumstance of my demise, and, when I recovered, I had n't the heart to have him undeceived. You see, my dear Abbé, dying was more convenient even than divorcing, and saved a world of trouble.

ROSANNE.

And since then—

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Since then, become of age, and inheriting an independent fortune, I determined to follow the course of this very man—my husband—for he is my husband still; and for now six years I have known all the details of a life, whose reckless profligacy may have wearied Heaven, but has not destroyed my love.

ROSANNE.

You love this man!

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Alas, with all my soul! There is no transformation, no disguise, no assumption that I have not undergone, to follow him in all the tortuous paths where he deigns to walk; disgusted, indignant, heart sick, spirit weary, I have been ready to die with grief and shame at his proceedings. Nevertheless, sometimes I have been the means of healing those wounds he had inflicted; sometimes I have interposed between his fatal arts and women about to fall victims to them. I have spared him some

crimes; I have, as far as I could, atoned for those I could not prevent; I have done some good to him, for him. Oh, father, I do not regret the agony I have suffered while thus struggling to reclaim my husband.

ROSANNE.

Bless you, my dear, dear child! and Heaven will bless you, and will crown your efforts with success. But how, in the name of wonder, is it that I find you here, in your uncle's palace—and, stranger than all, under the title of his mistress?

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

The singular life I was leading, the profuseness of my expenditure, my isolated position, and some poor remains of personal beauty, which all this sorrow had not destroyed, made me soon an object of curiosity and observation. I found my situation become every day more difficult and dangerous, and at length I had recourse to my uncle, who, in common with the world, and my most affectionate husband, believed me dead.

ROSANNE.

I see; he received you, and kept your secret.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Exactly. But the world not being prone to give men and women credit for perfectly disinterested friendship.

and Paris being especially little favourable to platonic attachments, the natural inference became that I was the Duke's mistress.

ROSANNE.

The name you have assumed—

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Oh, yes! I know, might belong to anybody or anything; Valcour—Belcour, to be sure, may stand for anything one pleases; but pray remember, Monsieur l'Abbé, that it is very few people's business, and nobody's interest, here, to trouble their heads about my *calling*.

ROSANNE.

I am sorry you should have lent yourself to a situation involving such a scandal, nevertheless.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Scandal, my dear Abbé! To be sure you have been ten years in the colonies, and may be pardoned your innocence; why, I am considered the most virtuous, as well as the most charming of women—my supposed protector being prime minister. I assure you, not only all the nobles of the court, but all their wives are at my feet; and as for the churchmen, my levees are thronged with bishops, my assemblies with archbishops, and as for curés and abbés—I beg your pardon my dear friend—they positively cost me a fortune in wax-lights, they

make my rooms so dark with their black livery—the only grave thing about them, believe me; and, to be sure, they do all they can by the liveliness, not to say looseness, of their conversation, to atone for the gloominess and stiffness of their costume.

And Monsieur de

still suspects—

MA

ALCOUR.

Nothing. He is my most intimate friend; and now, nothing loth, brings me the confidence which formerly I was forced to surprise; 't is a curious position, let me tell you, that of a wife, who is her husband's unknown confidant.

ROSANNE.

It seems strange to me that he has never addressed you as a lover.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Instinct, depend upon it! he would, I've no doubt, if I had not been his wife.

ROSANNE.

How have you the heart to jest?

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

I've positively no heart left for anything else. Besides, in the life I lead, and a short observation will convince

you of the fact, laughing has often precisely the signification of tears and sighs; when one's tired of the one, one takes to the other, and it still means the same thing; and lips that have exhausted the relief of complaint, will utter the pleasantest jests upon their own misery. It's only another way of easing one's heart, believe me, and the heart must be eased some way, you know, or break.

[*Enter a SERVANT.*

SERVANT.

The Duke de Richelieu wishes to be permitted the honour of waiting upon her ladyship.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

The Duke de Richelieu!

SERVANT.

His grace has only this moment arrived from Paris, and wishes to know if her ladyship is visible.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Oh, certainly, admit him! Now, my dear Abbé, will you stay, and see how admirably I carry on this sad farce?

ROSANNE.

No, indeed, for I am not as well bred as your ladyship, and should surely betray myself, or you, or both of us.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

You have postponed your suit to the Duke de Bourbon's mistress in listening to Elise de Varenne's story. Never mind; you are sure of my interest, and you have no idea how immense that is! Pray remain in the palace while you stay. I cannot afford to lose you again; it is a luxury to have a friend.

R.

And I shall ever be your most devotedly!

[Exit.]

*[Enter the DUKE DE RICHELIEU.]*

RICHELIEU.

How charming of you, to receive me so kindly, even in my boots!

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

I am always charmed to see you, my dear duke, whatever your costume. So you are just come from Paris.

RICHELIEU.

I arrived ten minutes ago. And what have you been doing here?

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Nothing worth being told. The duke has hunted a good deal, and I have received petitions.

**RICHELIEU.**

I envy the people that ask and receive favours from you.

**MADAME DE VALCOUR.**

Oh! my dear duke, a truce! I thought it was agreed that there was to be no superfluous gallantry between us.

**RICHELIEU.**

True; and though I am sometimes vehemently tempted to break the compact, and make violent love to you, you're such a capital friend that I verily believe I should lose by making you my mistress.

**MADAME DE VALCOUR.**

Your friend you certainly would; that's the common course of things you know.

**RICHELIEU.**

I thought D'Auvray was at Chantilly.

**MADAME DE VALCOUR.**

So he is.

**RICHELIEU.**

I wonder what brings him here? Is he come officially, as lieutenant of my lord's marshals, to baulk some duel?

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Not that I am aware of.

RICHELIEU.

Did he come

VALCOUR.

D'Aumont came

LIEU.

No, really—the dear D'Aumont—uncombed and unshaved as usual, I suppose? Upon my soul, he is the slovenliest nobleman in France!

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

So, Paris would not let you go—and the five days for which you went grew into a whole week.

RICHELIEU.

Well, and was not a week little enough to pay my court to our young king, after my two years' dreary exile at Vienna?

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Oh, yes! And then, you know, you had to see Madame de Villars—Madame de Duras—Madame de Villeroi—Madame de Sabran—Madame de Mouchy—Mdlle. de Charolais—Madame de Soubise—Madame de—



RICHELIEU.

Upon my life it's true—I did n't think there were so many! But as so many duties compelled me to remain, I did not doubt that if anything of importance took place here, you would be good enough to write me a line. By the by, do you never write to anybody? It's curious enough that, in spite of our delightful intimacy, I haven't a line of your handwriting; I don't even know it by sight.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

That's rather an unadvised speech for a diplomatist, my lord. Can the favourite of a prime minister indulge in intimate correspondence?—especially with such an one as Monsieur de Richelieu! Handwriting is a dangerous thing in your grace's possession, sometimes, we know.

RICHELIEU.

And how goes it with your faithful adorer, D'Aumont?

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Indeed I do n't know whether it's love of me, but he certainly is half crazy.

RICHELIEU.

Oh! my dear lady, you wrong him, by half. But pray tell me; who is the young officer on guard down stairs this morning?—a protégé of your ladyship's?

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Of mine, sir!

RICHELIEU.

Ah! don't look cross. I didn't mean to be rude or inquisitive, you know—only he's a devilish handsome fellow, that's all.

I

VALCOUR.

I believe he has  
interest of the Duke of

been promoted, through the  
hon.

RICHELIEU.

What's his name?

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

D'Aubigny, I believe.

RICHELIEU.

D'Aubigny—D'Aubigny—good name—good family—people from Brittany, I think. Oh! but, by the by, my dear, delightful marchioness—talking of Brittany—I'm distractedly in love!

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Indeed! What, again! Since when?

RICHELIEU.

Oh, since the day before yesterday! Now, just imagine the loveliest creature—

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

It is n't absolutely necessary that I should hear her personal description, is it, my lord?

RICHELIEU.

Oh! no; not if it bores you. Well, however, she's from Brittany—

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

And you met her—

RICHELIEU.

First, at the archbishop's — then, at the king's assembly.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Oh! I see; some new La Vallière.

RICHELIEU.

Not a bit of it—you're quite mistaken. A gentlewoman of high family, who has come to Paris, to solicit the freedom of her father and brothers, who are prisoners in the Bastile. The archbishop referred her to the king, and the king referred her to the Duke de Bourbon; so that she came here this very morning, an hour before I myself arrived.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

She is here?

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

ACT I.

RICHELIEU.

Yes! Isn't it charming?

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Oh, very; but what's the result of all this?

IEU.

'Pon my soul, that's  
a notion it may t

than I can tell—but I've  
santly.

MAD.

VALCOUR.

You have forgotten one thing, however—the name of  
your fair petitioner.

RICHELIEU.

Mademoiselle de Belle Isle.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

What, the granddaughter of Fouqué?

RICHELIEU.

The very same!

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

But the father is compromised in that Le Blanc  
business, and the sons are accused of assassination.

RICHELIEU.

Lord bless us, yes—I know those things are said  
about people in order to get them into the Bastile;

accusations are even believed as long as they are  
 f it; and when they are fairly trapped, they are left  
 , and the whole business is not only disbelieved,  
 ever thought about by anyone again. I'll tell you  
 my dear marchioness; I do n't know whether it is  
 se I have twice been in the Bastile myself, but I  
 have a most sincere commiseration for those people  
 are sent there—particularly, the second time.

[*Enter a SERVANT.*

SERVANT.

demoiselle de Belle Isle!

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

ay do you announce visitors without knowing  
 er I choose to receive any one?

SERVANT.

adyship had said this morning that—

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

, yes; but I did not wish to see everybody that

RICHELIEU.

w, my dear, dear marchioness, I beseech you—

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

certainly, I can refuse your grace nothing! Ad-  
 he lady.

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

RICHELIEU.

You're a perfect angel!

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

My part in this business is a charming one, I say!

SERVANT.

Mademoiselle de Belle Isle!

[Enter MADemoisELLE DE BELLE

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Madam!

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Pray approach, mademoiselle!

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

How kind of you, madam, to receive me thus, my first presenting myself at your door!

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

I do not deserve your acknowledgments, mademoiselle; they are due to his Grace the Duke of Richelieu.

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

The Duke de Richelieu!

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

He assured me that the business upon which you came was most pressing, and could not be postponed.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

A thousand thanks then, first to his grace. I had already been fortunate enough to find him on my way to Versailles, whose gates were opened to me by his influence; it seems that he is still my good angel at Chantilly; but let me also thank you, madam, whose gracious reception augurs so well for my success.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

You must now tell me, in what I can be useful to you.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

My name has informed you who I am; and this intrusion must explain how urgent is the favour I solicit. My father, madam, and my two brothers, have now been prisoners three years in the Bastile; my father, the venerable head of a noble house, accused of fraud, embezzlement; my brothers, gentlemen and soldiers, implicated in a charge of murder. Oh, madam! you must see yourself at once, that these things cannot be true; and yet, for three long years have I remained alone to console and support my mother, vainly hoping that justice would, at last, be granted them. At length my mother died, and I found

my lone in the wide world ; on one hand, a prison ; on the other, a grave ! Then, madam, I set forth alone to seek redress, under the safeguard of my misfortunes.

VALCOUR.

And what was

in ?

M

DE BELLE Isle.

To see the A  
at the king's feet.

Frejus ; to throw myself

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Well ?

MADemoiselle DE BELLE Isle.

Well, madam, I have been denied redress alike by both ; by the archbishop, because he said, political affairs in no way concerned him ; by the king, who, engrossed by the pleasures of his age, is ignorant even of the existence of those who are persecuted in his name. At length I was sent hither, to present my petition to the Duke de Bourbon ; and I determined to appeal to you, madam—Why ? Because you are a woman ; because, terrified at my lonely and unprotected position, a stranger at court, and unused to all its observances, trembling at every moment lest I should commit some imprudence, or be guilty of some breach of etiquette, I felt as if I should be safe at once, could I but appeal to the feelings of a woman.

RICHELIEU.

And you were very right, madam ; her ladyship will do everything in her power for you, I dare be sworn.

SERVANT (*announcing*).

His Grace the Duke d'Aumont ! the Chevalier d'Auvray !

RICHELIEU.

The devil take them both !

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

You see, madam, in spite of the interest which I cannot but feel for you, I am under the necessity of receiving company ; some other time we will resume this conversation.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Some other time ! Oh, madam ! shall I ever find you again thus gracious and condescending ? Good Heavens ! I have yet so much to urge, that would convince your mind and touch your heart ; who can assure me that I shall be permitted to see you even some other time, and that before to-morrow, the persecutors of my wretched family may not have made me an enemy in her, whom I implore to-day as my redeeming angel !

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Really, I am very much embarrassed ; I should be too happy to give you my undivided attention ; but—

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Act I.

RICHELIEU.

Tell, my dear marchioness, there is one way of arranging this business; retire to your own apartment with mademoiselle, and I will receive these gentlemen.

Your grace is r  
for me, and do  
where we shall l

ALCOUR.

iging; pray do the honour  
moiselle, accompany me  
ed.

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Heaven surely inspired me when I sought you, madam; and Heaven will reward you both, for my poor thanks are all I have to offer.

*(Exit with MADAME DE VALCOUR.)*

RICHELIEU.

Nothing can be better! I release the father and the brothers from the Bastile; and as a good action is never unrewarded, I shall have my reward, or there's no such thing as justice extant. Show in the gentlemen! *(They come in.)* Good morning, duke!

D'AUMONT.

Good morning!

RICHELIEU.

Ah! my dear chevalier! I have not seen you, I think, since the day when the Count Emanuel of Bavaria and

myself were just going to cut each other's throats, and you interfered, and arrested me—yes, faith, arrested me—and by order of our Lords Marshals of France. Here's my hand; I owe you no grudge for it.

D'AUVRAY.

You're of a forgiving disposition; and I can understand your owing me no grudge for saving you some ugly gash or other. But the question is, whether we shall forgive you for being here, tête-à-tête for the last hour with the marchioness, while we are not admitted even to kiss the hem of her petticoat.

D'AUMONT.

Pray, has she delegated her powers to you, and are you to treat with us instead of the fair lady?

RICHELIEU.

Precisely—and I shall profit by my present dignity, and give you, D'Aumont, a piece of advice.

D'AUMONT.

Well, what is it?

RICHELIEU.

Now, my dear fellow, it pleased God to make you a nobleman of the first family; it pleased the king to create you duke and peer of the realm; the Duchess of Orleans got your ribbon for you; your wife had you

main in the guards; I installed you knight of St. Louis, for by that same token, I had to kiss you at that august ceremony. Now, seeing that so much has been done for you by others, do, my dear fellow, shave your chin, and do something for yourself.

ST.

What absurd stuff  
our beards during  
charming then;  
have got some new

was the way we all wore  
cy, and it was thought  
changed, but the women  
their heads about us. The

devil take all fashions! Everybody has n't been blessed, like you, with the faculty of conforming to every whim of the hour; nobody but Fronsac could have become Richelieu. But I think even you will be puzzled to follow the prevailing fashion of the day—the improved morality of society, as our philosophers say.

RICHELIEU.

Pray, my dear D'Auvray, are our ladies really become so terribly virtuous as I am told they are?

D'AUVRAY.

It's incredible, but a most melancholy truth. Formerly, as you know, the universal custom was, that a woman had one confessor and two lovers at a time; now, would you believe it, they've reversed the fashion, and they have only one lover and two chaplains. It's really a frightful state of society!

RICHELIEU.

Oh ! come, nonsense ; you always take gloomy views of things.

D'AUMONT.

Upon my soul it's true ! He has it from the best authority, too—his own wife !

D'AUVRAY.

No, you mistake, D'Aumont, I had it from yours.

D'AUMONT.

Then it's sure to be true.

RICHELIEU.

How unfortunate I am, to be deprived of such authentic sources of information—wretched widower !

D'AUMONT.

You, a widower ! Why, when were you married ?

RICHELIEU.

So long ago, that I've almost forgotten it.

D'AUVRAY.

Where is your wife ?

RICHELIEU.

Um ! I don't exactly know. Sweet creature—lovely woman—died in her convent before we could even be

RICHELIEU.

The Duke de Bourbon is invited to Rambouillet, to join the king's hunt, I understand.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Oh, yes—he is in our there than ever; the archbishop's scale is and threatens to kick the beam; so that we are g of France.

ALL.

We kiss the hand of your majesty!

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Come, Monsieur l'Abbé; how do you think I carry it?

ROSANNE.

Most wonderfully!

*[They all kiss her hand: she courtesies, and goes out.]*

D'AUVRAY.

Now, just look there! What were we telling you, Richelieu?—there goes Madame de Valcour to mass, with her priest on one side, and her prayerbook on the other. I declare the women are possessed with the devil of devotion.

RICHELIEU.

In spite of which—come now, a wager!

D'AUVRAY.

What is it?

RICHELIEU.

I'm in want of a thousand louis. D'Aumont is too miserly to lend them, you are too prodigal to have them; now, I'll win five hundred from each of you, in a fair wager.

D'AUMONT.

With all my heart!

D'AUVRAY.

And mine!

RICHELIEU.

You both insist that, during my absence, the women here have all become furiously virtuous?

D'AUMONT.

It is our sincere and very sad opinion.

RICHELIEU.

Very well! Now, mind, D'Aumont—mind, D'Auvray. I bet—I, Duke de Richelieu—that I will obtain a private interview of the very first maid, wife, or widow that we see, either here or as we leave the palace, and that within the next four-and-twenty hours.

D'AUVRAY.

Stop a bit; let's be precise, if you please; a love meeting?

MADemoiselle DE BELLE ISLE.

Act

RICHELIEU.

dear fellow, I leave all other meetings to my  
business.

D'AUMONT.

A rendezvous

RIEU.

A rendezvous.

RAY.

And where is

place?

RICHELIEU.

Why, in the lady's chamber, if you like.

D'AUMONT.

At what time?

RICHELIEU.

Midnight, if that suits you.

D'AUVRAY.

And how shall the thing be proved?

RICHELIEU.

Nothing easier in life—I'll throw a note out at the  
window myself to you.

D'AUMONT and D'AUVRAY.

Done!

RICHELIEU.

Now, you understand perfectly; a woman—the first maid, wife, or widow that we see, either in the palace, or as we leave it. Oh! on one condition, however; the lady must be handsome.

D'AUVRAY.

Oh, certainly!

D'AUMONT.

Here, look! look! look! Gentlemen! here comes a woman through the gallery!

[MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE *passes through the back of the stage.*

RICHELIEU.

Mademoiselle de Belle Isle!

D'AUVRAY.

Aha! this does n't look so promising—eh, Richelieu?

D'AUMONT.

I'm afraid you do n't feel so sure of our money.

RICHELIEU.

Gentlemen, I shall win it, depend on 't!

D'AUVRAY.

A thousand louis, then!

H H

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Act I.

D'AUBIGNY (*coming forward*).

One moment, gentlemen—I'll hold the stakes, if you please.

RICHELIEU.

You, sir?

BY.

With your grace's p

n.

BY.

And why, may

D'AUBIGNY.

Because, gentlemen, I have a small interest in this wager too. In three days I was to marry that lady whom his grace of Richelieu has undertaken to dishonour within the four-and-twenty hours!

END OF THE FIRST ACT.

## ACT II.

## SCENE 1.

*The same scene as in the First Act.*

*Enter MADAME DE VALCOUR and RICHELIEU.*

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

And you have laid such a wager?

RICHELIEU.

Even so!

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

What madness!

RICHELIEU.

I've no reputation for wisdom to lose.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Your wager's lost, depend upon it!

RICHELIEU.

I have yet till to-morrow morning, at eleven o'clock;  
it's only now just five in the afternoon.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Who betted against you?—who held the stakes?

RICHELIEU.

I'll tell you all that when I've won. Now you must  
keep your promise.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

What promise?

MADemoiselle DE BELLE ISLE 47

RICHÉLIEU.

To assist me in my undertaking.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Good Heavens! but if I could have conceived  
however—

RICHÉLIEU.

Oh! no backing out. I depend upon you.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Well, you may do so.

RICHÉLIEU.

It's very strange; you say that in such an odd  
of way—

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Dear me, what sort of way? Of course I shall  
my word.

RICHÉLIEU.

Well, good-bye. I'm off to reconnoitre my grove.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Where does she lodge?

RICHÉLIEU.

At the Sun; a good house, kept by a worthy  
rascal, whose forefathers have plundered ours

out of mind ; and who now treads in his ancestor's steps most conscientiously. I can make him do anything I please.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

You will be back soon, for the Duke de Bourbon has despatches for you this morning.

RICHELIEU.

Oh, yes ; besides, I must tell you how the affair prospers. Adieu !

[*Exit.*

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

How the affair prospers ! I'm glad his grace has so fairly taken me into his alliance on this occasion, however. Depends upon me for assistance, too, as well as sympathy. At any rate, I can promise him quite as much of the one as the other.

[*Enter* MONSIEUR DE ROSANNE.

Well, what do you think of this wager ?

ROSANNE.

I am petrified at such cold-blooded profligacy. Doubtless, madam, you were unable to restrain your just indignation, and overwhelmed his grace with merited reproaches.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

So far from any such thing, my dear abbé, I listened to him with the most cordial interest; and have, moreover, promised to assist him with all my power.

Some indirectness  
situation as yours;  
this interesting you

IL

pardoned in so difficult a  
of course, you will want

MAD

VALCOUR.

No such thing! She is far too interesting, too innocent, too sacredly free from knowledge, or even suspicion of evil, to be shocked by any such revelations. No, she shall know none of the dangers that surround her, and yet she shall escape them all; or wit, courage, and cunning shall have forsaken me for ever. The duke shall lose his wager, my dear abbé; and that charming young creature shall never know of how risk an attempt she has been made the object. My spirit is roused alike by the difficulty of my enterprise and its interest. I promise you we shall obtain a glorious victory; and my scapegrace husband shall yet acknowledge that there are women in the world who are true to themselves and loyal to each other.

SERVANT.

Mademoiselle de Belle Isle.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Oh, most fortunate! Show her in!

ROSANNE.

I leave you, my dear madam. You wear an air of triumph already, that makes me almost sure of your success. Heaven grant our hopes their full accomplishment!

[*Erit.*

[*Enter* MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Come, my dear child!

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Pardon this early intrusion, madam, but my anxiety is uncontrollable. Have you seen the Duke de Bourbon?

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

I have; but my application to him on your behalf was far from successful.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

O Heavens!

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

The duke is strongly prejudiced, I am sorry to say, against your family.

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Unfortunate that I am! O madam, would He but inspire me with the power of convincing you!

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

I am convinced, my dear, already; but that is the question. Monsieur de Bourbon, you see—Stop a moment; an idea occurs to me. There is a person, who has the greatest influence over him, who, if he will but take up your affair, I am sure would succeed in carrying it through triumphantly.

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Oh! who? where? how can I find this person? I must find me, that I may fly—

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

You need not fly, child, he is here at Chantilly. And by the by, what am I thinking of? You know well it is Monsieur de Richelieu.

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Then, indeed, I am sure of success! his goodness towards me at Versailles and here, madam, this morning, you remember, the extreme kindness of his manner—

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Oh, yes, I remember. Well, your best way will be to write to him.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

How very fortunate ! I have had the very same idea myself. You advise me to write to him, madam, and I have already done so.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Bless me ! Have you sent the letter ?

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Oh, no, madam ! I have brought it to you, to request you to look at it ; to ask you whether you think it proper that I should solicit an interview with Monsieur de Richelieu.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

(*Aside*)—Charming creature ! I am half in love with my own rival ! (*Aloud*)—Certainly, my dear child ; the sacredness of your motive shields you from all ill interpretation.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

I thought it might do so, madam.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Resides, you may, if you please, appoint him here, in this very apartment.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Oh ! if you would but permit it ? Where can I send to him ? O madam ! how kind, how good, how considerate you are !

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

But, bless me ! how came I not to think of it before !  
how inconsiderate I have been ! You are alone at  
Chantilly, I think you told me ?

MADAM

DE BELLE ISLE.

Alas, madam, qu

I

VALCOUR.

Staying at an ho                      Why, my dear, that is in  
itself a most objectionable situation for a young woman  
of family. You cannot possibly stay alone in an hotel.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Alas, madam, I know nobody at Chantilly.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Forgetful ! -except myself. Now, when I undertake  
a business, my dear, it is my principle to see it through,  
and that successfully, too. I have pledged myself to  
your cause, and I am determined to gain it for you !  
And, as the first step in the matter, we will besiege  
Monsieur de Bourbon. I will introduce the enemy  
into the citadel ; you shall lodge here.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

What have I done to deserve so much kindness ?  
I, who trembled at the bare thought of demanding

your protection. But, indeed, my dear madam, I cannot put you to so much inconvenience.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Inconvenience! nonsense, child! You shall have these two rooms and the small library adjoining; I shall simply install myself in the suite of apartments beyond, that's all; and we shall be next door to each other, and excellent neighbours I am sure.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Oh, madam! Good Heavens! If you could but know what balm your kindness pours into my heart. Oh! I feel so sure, so sure that if you but will it, all things will turn out fortunately for me!

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

I hope I have made a good beginning; and when we are once fairly leagued, and side by side, it shall go hard, my fair petitioner, if we do not repair all past misfortunes and prevent all future ones. But let us lose no time; return to your hotel, and have all your things brought here immediately.

[*She rings; MARIETTE enters.*

See if one of the carriages is ready; go with mademoiselle to her lodging, and remain to assist her. In the meantime, my dear, I shall send your note to the duke.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

How can I thank you? (*Attempts to kiss her hand.*)

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Nonsense! What about? (*Kisses her forehead.*) You will when you come back.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE and MARIETTE.

Upon my word, as a young girl's words in this letter, the excellent opinion he has of himself, would presently discover what certainly was never meant in it. My dear husband, you were gallantly complaining just now that you did not know my handwriting; so much the better, for we shall very probably have a long correspondence together, under cover of Mademoiselle de Belle Isle. I shall go and rewrite this dangerous epistle forthwith.

[Exit.]

[Enter RICHELIEU.]

RICHELIEU.

My tavern-keeper is either stupid, or, what's worse, honest! I'm not sure that he understood me; or he is an accomplished assumer of innocence. If I only knew her room, there might be some condemned door; the greatest conveniences in life are those same condemned doors. By the by, I wonder if our gay marchioness knows

anything of the pass behind the tapestry that Monsieur de Bourbon so ingeniously contrived for himself, years ago, in this very room. Let's see—let's see—the marchioness is a very strange woman! Hereabouts, I think it was, and—though the acknowledged favourite of the prime minister—or hereabouts, or—and a woman of decided talent, she does not seem to take half the advantage of her admirable position that she might, and many women would; for instance, this secret door—where the devil is it?

[*Enter MADAME DE VALCOUR.*

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

My dear duke, what are you about with my poor old tapestry?

RICHELIEU.

(*Aside*)—I wonder, now, if she *does* know of the door? she looks so confoundedly unconscious! (*Aloud*) Nothing, oh, nothing! I was admiring this part of the work—Gobelins, magnificent! But, my dear marchioness, I am in high spirits!

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Well, come; I will put you in still better humour. Mademoiselle de Belle Isle has just left me. She had been looking everywhere for you, and not finding you, requested me to give you this note.

RICHELIEU.

Good gracious, you amaze me! What does she want?

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Act II.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

I rather think an interview with you.

RICHELIEU.

How very lucky 't to ask one with her.

YOUR.

You see good for meet you.

And to whom : for this happy chance ?

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Oh, to your own merit, of course ! In the first place, then, I rather think she has been told that you had great influence with Monsieur de Bourbon, and she wants you to employ it in her behalf.

RICHELIEU.

Too happy, 'pon my life, to do anything for her ; and, do you know, I have spoken to him about the business already, but I found him very ill-disposed about it.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Will you excuse me one moment. I am going to give this room up to a friend, and must have some measures taken about it.

RICHELIEU.

Don't mind me, my dear marchioness !

[Exit MADAME DE VALCOUR.]

And now let 's see what Mademoiselle de Belle Isle has to

o me! (*Reads*)—‘Would his Grace the Duke de Richelieu have the condescension to bestow upon Mademoiselle de Belle Isle, at his earliest convenience, the favour of a few moments’ conversation?’—The favour be mine—mine—charming creature! Upon my word these rustic beauties have the loveliest simplicity of style!—‘Mademoiselle de Belle Isle ventures to hope she has not reckoned in vain upon his grace’s kindness; in return for which she promises him endless gratitude.’—It’s a bargain, my charming patron! You shall have my protection, and I your endless gratitude! Let’s see—let’s see. Somehow, the note is written in a remarkably clear and steady hand! Um! um! there’s something in Madame de Maligny’s manner, too, in all this business, which seems to me rather suspicious. Stop a bit, Richelieu, my friend; don’t be taken in if you can help it! The marchioness gave me this note; let us make sure Mademoiselle de Belle Isle really wrote it. Here she is! Why, damn it, the girl’s seized with a tremor at sight of me!

[*Enter MADemoiselle de Belle Isle.*]

MADemoiselle de Belle Isle.

Excuse me, my lord duke, but I cannot command the emotion which your presence excites in me.

RICHELIEU.

And how may I interpret this emotion, madam?

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

'Tis most natural, and easily to be accounted for, my lord. I cannot look upon you without thinking that you are, perhaps, the man destined to end all my misfortunes. Can it be chance alone that seems to have brought you back to me, as it were, on purpose to assist me, first at Chantilly, and now at Chantilly? The unfortunate are so superstitious, my lord; and perhaps you yourself are not exempt from some slight belief in presages.

RICHELIEU.

I believe in them firmly, and have done so, particularly for the last three days; and shall be cruelly disappointed if mine do not prove true.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

The marchioness was good enough, I believe, to deliver a note to your grace.

RICHELIEU.

Which, she informed me, was from you. I am infinitely obliged to Madame de Valcour—for, of course, she suggested to you the idea of applying to me.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

No, my lord duke—I will be candid with you. I had thought of addressing your grace before I spoke to her.

You must blame yourself for my importunity. I could not believe that you would refuse to fulfil hopes which your own gracious condescension excited. Ah! my lord, you are all powerful here—you know the object of my entreaties—the freedom of my father and my brothers; the salvation of a noble family is in your hands.

RICHELIEU.

No exertion shall be wanting on my part, believe it, madam, in order that your filial devotion may find its just reward. But you mistake; I am not all powerful here, and what you demand depends upon a higher will than mine. I can but be the mediator between beauty and power; but give me a written memorial of your petition—write it yourself, even as you speak, with the same enchanting eloquence of feeling, the same irresistible soul, and I will present it myself to the Duke de Bourbon this very day.

[*Enter* FOOTMAN.

FOOTMAN.

The despatches which his grace was waiting for are ready.

RICHELIEU.

A thousand pardons, I must leave you for an instant. Here is everything necessary for writing—sit down and draw up your petition; in three minutes I will return for it.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

How shall I ever thank you as I ought?

RICHELIEU.

By allowing me the pleasure of your friend.

MADAME DE BELLE ISLE.

Oh! my lord duk

ec.

Write, my dear mite! The devil's in it if I don't find out so, whether she wrote that note, or not.

[*Enter DUKE and FOOTMAN.*]

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Good heavens! how deceived have I been in my notion of the court! How was I warned, that I should meet with nothing but envy, malice, and wickedness! I have only yet applied to two persons, and one is as a dear friend, and the other as a brother to me.

[*Enter MADAME DE VALCOUR.*]

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

What are you doing, child?

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Oh! is it you?—You see, I am making out a memorial to the prime minister, by the direction of Monsieur de Richelieu, who is coming back for it immediately, and has undertaken to present it himself.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

(*Aside*)—Oho! he suspects something, I see. (*Aloud*)  
—Let me see, my dear, how you set about it. Oh! this  
will never do. There are certain forms of expression,  
usual in these sort of petitions—here, get up—I'll do it  
for you.

MADemoISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Are you not afraid, madam, that the Duke de Bourbon  
may recognize your hand?

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Well, child, suppose he does, do you think that is  
likely to injure your cause? Come, give me your place!  
Now, what are your father's names?

MADemoISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Charles Louis Auguste de Fouqué.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

His titles?

MADemoISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Duke of Gisors, Marquis of Belle Isle, Earl Vernon  
and Andelys.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

What is your brothers' rank?

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

One is captain, and the other, lieutenant in the king's service.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

How long have t                      n confinement ?

MADAM                      E BELLE ISLE.

My father, for thr                      ; my brothers, for the last fifteen months.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Very good ; we will set all these poor prisoners free, depend upon it !

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

O madam, God grant you may speak true !

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Now, my dear, there is your petition, properly drawn up.

[Enter MARIETTE.

MARIETTE.

Mademoiselle de Belle Isle's bedchamber is entirely ready, madam, whenever she chooses to take possession of it.

[Exit

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Very well.

[*Enter RICHELIEU; he stops at the door.*

RICHELIEU.

Together—humph!

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

The duke! (*sits down and reads.*)

RICHELIEU.

A thousand pardons! I am afraid I have kept you waiting—

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

No excuses, my lord, pray; the petition is but this moment finished, and now if you will take charge of it—

RICHELIEU.

Certainly. (*Aside—looking at it*)—The same handwriting—the note was from her! (*Aloud*)—I hope, madam, you will permit me to come and inform you, to-day, of the success our petition meets with?

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

You must ask the marchioness, sir; it is her permission you must obtain, since she has been good enough to give me a lodging in the palace as long as I remain in Chantilly. She actually has had the goodness to give up her own apartment to me.

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Act II.

RICHÉLIEU.

Aha!—really!—indeed! So, marchioness, the friend you were expecting—

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Was Mademoiselle Belle Isle, my dear duke! You must perceive, sir, at once, yourself, how extremely improper, and how imprudent, it was for a young lady in her position to remain alone and unprotected, to remain at an hotel.

RICHÉLIEU.

Oh, certainly, certainly—and you were quite right, my dear lady, and it really is very kind and considerate of you. But I hope I may be permitted, nevertheless, to inform Mademoiselle de Belle Isle of the fate of my attempts in her favour.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Bless me! of course; she is at home here, and I hope will feel herself so, and receive you whenever she thinks proper.

RICHÉLIEU.

Then, madam, I entreat that favour once more of you.

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Come when you will, sir; your grace will ever be looked for as a friend, and welcomed as a benefactor.

RICHELIEU.

I may not be able to see the Duke de Bourbon till rather late—

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE

I have watched through many a night of tears and terror; believe me, it will cost me little to watch for once in hope and happy expectation.

RICHELIEU.

This evening, then, madam, I shall wait upon you.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

This evening, sir, I shall look for you most anxiously.

RICHELIEU.

It is possible that what I may have to repeat to you would be better confided to yourself alone.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE

My lord duke, I will take care to be alone.

RICHELIEU.

You are too charming!

[MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE *goes into the bed-room.*]

MADAME DE VALCOUR (*aside*).

I wonder how many wives would have sat quietly

thru such an assignation? I positively cannot but admire my own heroism and self-command. A modern fine lady is your only stoic.

RICHELIEU.

So, so, marchion, the way you keep the promise you made remaining neuter in this business; you defeat first plan.

MADAM

VALCOUR.

A plan founded on ability of a tavern-keeper—fie! it really was too easy, and would have disgraced your generalship. Here, now, 't is quite another matter—there can be neither surprise nor treachery, and your grace will be compelled to obtain, for it will be impossible to steal, the lady's favour; nor have I the slightest doubt in the world of your obtaining it, my dear duke!

RICHELIEU.

Nor I either, to tell you the truth, my dear marchioness, provided only that your ladyship will fight fairly, as I do.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

And pray what do you demand, as fair fighting, of me?

RICHELIEU.

That you will keep my secret, in the first place; that, at ten o'clock, you will leave Mademoiselle de

Belle Isle; and that, in short, from ten o'clock till midnight, Mademoiselle de Belle Isle will be left entirely alone.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

For me, she most certainly will—for I am going to Paris this evening myself, and shall therefore be entirely out of the way of interfering with any of your plans. But I must now, if you please, state two conditions in this agreement.

RICHELIEU.

Nothing can be fairer!

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

You will employ no servant of the palace in the business; you will have recourse to no drugs or opiates, as it is whispered you have done, more than once, on such occasions, my lord duke; and these points acceded to on your part, I leave your grace an open field, and my best wishes—(*aside*)—for your defeat, which I will take care to make certain!

RICHELIEU.

You have my word to all this, and I wish your ladyship a pleasant drive to court!

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

You still persist in your plan, then, though I have passed over to the enemy?

RICHELIEU.

I think more desperate battles have been won.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

And against better ~~armies~~—no doubt?

RU.

By no means; I  
 dear marchioness, I am  
 encounter youth comb

ay that; for in you, my  
 tly aware that I have to  
 h experience.

MADAME DE VALCOUR

(*Aside*)—That would be bitter if it were true!

(*Aloud*)—Farewell, till to-morrow evening, then.

[MADAME DE VALCOUR *curtseys to him, and goes out.*

RICHELIEU.

She does *not* know of the secret door, that's quite clear; and I have nothing to do but rummage certain reminiscences, to find my way to it once more. How droll, now, that a clever woman should live, as she has done, close to such an inestimable contrivance, and be none the better for it! The marchioness is a handsome woman—a very handsome woman!—in fact, the wager aside, she's a devilish deal better worth besieging than even this pretty girl. She pretends to be a prude, too, and that's always rare sport! Faith, I half think she must be something of the kind, never to have discovered

this—ha! here it is! and no more fastening than a few minutes' perseverance will suffice to make away with—excellent, i' faith! And now, my two fair antagonists, I think your defeat was certainly laid down in your horoscope—for, 'pon my soul, I do n't see how you can avoid it! [*Erit.*

[*Enter MADAME DE VALCOUR and MADEMOISELLE  
DE BELLE ISLE.*

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

My dear child, I have been thinking very seriously of the tedious course of solicitation, which, I am afraid, you will be compelled to resort to in this sad business.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

O madam, my patience shall be proof against everything.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Poor thing! how much this courageous resignation touches me! Is it long since you have seen your old father?

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Alas! three years; not once since he was thrown into prison.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Three years! And you have never demanded permission to be admitted to him?

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Oh, madam, I have besought, entreated, supplicated in vain—in vain! Can you conceive such cruelty? To refuse a child admission to her wretched father's prison! All those whom I \_\_\_\_\_ with my prayers doubtless had no children, or they must have felt for me.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Umph! You would rejoice to see your father come again?

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

O Heavens!

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

And if any one procured you that happiness, the might depend upon your secrecy?

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Good God! what are you saying? What hope do you venture to suggest? What—I—I might behold my father once again; enter, when he least expected it, by prison door; at the very moment, perhaps, when he was thinking of me, far away; I might throw myself in his arms, crying out, 'Father, it is I! dear, dear father, it is your child—your Gabrielle!' Oh, speak—speak, for pity's sake! On my knees I implore you, what shall I do to obtain this joy, this blessing?

MADAME DE VALCOUR (*raising her*).

Listen; take heed that we are dealing now with matters of the utmost weight and danger. The Governor of the Bastile is my devoted friend, and I can give you a letter for him—

MADemoiselle de Belle Isle.

A letter; yes—yes; and with that letter—

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

You shall see your father again. It will take you less than two hours and a half to go to Paris. You will set off at ten, you will arrive at a little after midnight, you will remain till three in the morning with M. de Belle Isle, and you will be back here before any one in the palace is stirring.

MADemoiselle de Belle Isle.

What! to-day—to-night—this very night—I shall see my father, whom I have not seen for three whole years? O Heaven, support me! I feel as if the sudden shock of happiness would drive me mad.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

But now attend; and, mark me, all this can only be on one most solemn condition. Remember what I am doing for you. I take upon myself to open to you a state prison, which uncloses its gates at the voice of the prime minister or the king's signet alone. I have done

this for no human being but yourself. Monsieur de Bourbon must remain ignorant of it; jealous as he is of his authority, he would never forgive my assumption of it in such a matter. Monsieur de Belle Isle's imprisonment is of the strictest, the ~~most~~ <sup>most</sup> ~~severe~~ <sup>severe</sup>; his liberty hereafter, perhaps his life, depends on your secrecy.

MADAM.

BELLE ISLE.

Great God! his

MADAM.

LOUVRE.

Yes, his life; therefore swear to me now that, as long as Monsieur de Bourbon remains prime minister, you will confide to no soul alive that you have seen your father—that you have this night even left the palace. Think, take time, reflect before you engage yourself.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Madam, I swear by everything most holy, by my father's life, and by my own soul, that never while Monsieur de Bourbon remains prime minister shall any living creature know that I have seen my father, or even left the palace this night.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Enough! Hold yourself ready to go at a moment's warning. I shall immediately order a carriage to be brought round for you, and, at six o'clock in the morning, you must be back by the little postern gate of the park.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

How have I deserved this goodness?

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

I sincerely feel for you, pity, and admire you, my dear child. In a few moments all will be prepared, and I will come myself for you.

[*Exit.*]

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

I shall see him again—to-night—this very night, my father, my dear, dear father!

SERVANT (*announcing*).

Monsieur le Chevalier d'Aubigny.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

D'Aubigny! and for the first time in my life I have a secret that I may not share with him. Show him in.

[*Enter D'AUBIGNY.*]

Dear Henry!

D'AUBIGNY.

What good fortune has befallen you, Gabrielle? You look beaming with joy!

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

My heart is full of hope, Henry; for since my arrival here, all things seem to combine to favour and forward

IX.

**MADMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.**

D'ACBIGNY.

And what has Providence done for you now, Gabrielle?—tell me that? God knows, I desire nothing half so much as to hope. On whom do you place your dependence for happier days and brighter prospects?

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

On Madame de Valcour, in the first place, whose kindness and tenderness towards me are more those of a sister even than a friend. Why, you see yourself that she has not allowed me to remain at an hotel—a mother could hardly be more anxiously careful of her daughter.

D'AUBIGNY.

I cannot help it, Gabrielle, these painful impressions are not always to be controlled, even by reason. Have you mentioned our engagement to Madame de Valcour?

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

No! Is it not a secret?

D'AUBIGNY.

True, true! But tell me, have you seen no one but the marchioness to-day?

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Oh, yes, Henry, I have; a person on whose influence I reckon even more than Madame de Valcour.

D'AUBIGNY.

May I know the name of this person?

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Of course, that is no secret—'tis the Duke de Richelieu.

K K

MADemoiselle DE Belle Isle,

Act II.

D'AUBIGNY.

The Duke de Richelieu !

MADemoiselle DE Belle Isle.

What is the matter with you ?

INT.

The Duke de Rich  
to-day ?

And so you have seen him

MAD

DE Belle Isle.

Why, he has hardly left the palace all day.

D'AUBIGNY.

And what was he doing here, pray ?

MADemoiselle DE Belle Isle.

I believe he was engaged in particular business with  
Monsieur de Bourbon.

D'AUBIGNY.

Are you to see him again ?

MADemoiselle DE Belle Isle.

Yes. I expect him to bring me some account of a  
measure he intended taking about my petition.

D'AUBIGNY.

Gabrielle !

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Heavens ! you terrify me.

D'AUBIGNY.

Do you know this man to whom you have ventured to address yourself ?

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

I know him as everybody knows him. Who does not know the Duke de Richelieu ?

D'AUBIGNY.

And knowing him, can you hope that the protection he is now granting you is disinterested ?

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Henry—perhaps I am to blame—but I must confess, I cannot thus see nothing but evil in what appears unmixed good. Monsieur de Richelieu has hitherto dealt by me as a sincere friend ; should he assume any other manner towards me, I presume that you have sufficient confidence in me to feel assured that, all powerful as his grace's interest is, I shall relinquish all claim to it from the moment that I perceive it might compromise my honour, or a name which I am about to exchange for yours.

D'AUBIGNY.

Your innocence, Gabrielle, blinds you to this man's real character : the whitest virtue has been blackened

but breathed on by his love; no fame survives unstained his contaminating touch; his evil determination once taken, he leaves no means unattempted to obtain his object; and some of the means that he has dared to use might have cost men less powerful than that wicked man! Gabrielle, you see my agony; have pity on me!

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

What must I do? speak, Henry! anything, everything you wish—

D'AUBIGNY.

Promise me not to receive the duke here, this evening—

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

I promise you!

D'AUBIGNY.

Not to meet him anywhere else—

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

I promise you!

D'AUBIGNY.

Gabrielle, I depend upon your word.

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Henry, you are right to do so.

D'AUBIGNY.

If you were to break it, you do not know—you cannot conceive the misery that would fall upon us both.

MADemoiselle DE Belle Isle.

How !

D'AUBIGNY.

I cannot explain myself ; but you have promised me—you *do* promise me, that you will not see the Duke de Richelieu to-night, do you not ?

MADemoiselle DE Belle Isle.

I have promised it. I *do* promise it,—are you satisfied ?

D'AUBIGNY.

Yes.

MADemoiselle DE Belle Isle.

Then, Henry, leave me.

D'AUBIGNY.

So soon !

MADemoiselle DE Belle Isle.

It is late—

D'AUBIGNY.

'T is hardly ten o'clock—

MADemoiselle DE Belle Isle.

I have some letters to write. I am weary ; and besides, is it fitting, for my sake, that you should stay later here ?

D'AUBIGNY.

You were to have received the Duke de Richelieu if he had come—

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

The Duke de Richelieu is a stranger, an indifferent person: I do not love the Duke de Richelieu, and I do love you, Henry.

HY.

You love me, and yet you beseech me thus, when without the slightest impropriety I might remain with you an hour yet—

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

An hour—it's impossible, Henry! Leave me, I beseech you!

D'AUBIGNY.

You beseech me to go away! Good God! what is going on—what is the matter, what has happened?

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Nothing is going on, nothing has happened, nothing is the matter. Is it, then, so very, very strange, that after travelling all night, and a day of anxiety and fatigue, I should wish to take some repose? Can it be possible that you are jealous Henry? Why, of whom—of what? I never saw you thus, before. There, there—there—it is actually striking ten o'clock!

D'AUBIGNY.

I leave you, madam.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Madam! Ah, that was cruel! You find me hopeful, happy—and as you are not used to see me thus, my unaccustomed cheerfulness alarms you, and you would fain make me sad again—sad, as you have always seen me. 'Tis easily done, believe me! One word, one tone from you, one look of doubt, or of distress; see, Henry, I am as sad as you could wish to make me. Are you satisfied?

D'AUBIGNY.

Pardon, Gabrielle, pardon! I love you so that I dare not believe my own happiness. I dread lest anything should come between us, should disunite us. Forgive me, I am going.—I am wrong!

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

To-morrow, Henry—

D'AUBIGNY.

At what time to-morrow will you see me?

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

As early as you like—at eight o'clock.

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

ACT II.

D'AUBIGNY.

Good night, good night! You will not see the duke?

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

No! no! go in

NY.

Farewell!

[*Exit*

M

BELLE ISLE.

He is gone, at how hard to send him thus away without telling him what made me so happy. Madam! madam!

[*Enter MADAME DE VALCOUR.*

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Now then, here is the letter—the horses are to—the carriage is at the door.

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE

Which way must I go?

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Follow Mariette! Remember, the most profound secrecy!—and farewell, my dear child!

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Heaven bless and reward you!

[*Rings out*

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

"T is something to have saved that gentle and innocent creature from even a knowledge of the foul machinations by which she was threatened. She is gone at length—a quarter after ten—it was high time. I am sure my husband must be already on his way hither; let us take all due precautions against his entrance. (*Rings—a Servant enters.*) Fasten the shutters of that window! And yet he does not care for this girl, I know he does not; but, like the wanton child, seizing a butterfly and throwing it the next moment from him, maimed and defaced, he pursues this wager for the sole gratification of his senseless vanity, careless alike of her present feelings or her future fate! (*To Servant*)—Do you see anyone in the street?

SERVANT.

Yes, my lady; a man, wrapped in a cloak.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

A cloak in June!—it must be he. Fasten the window. Mademoiselle de Belle Isle is very nervous; you will sit all night in the anteroom, and you will admit nobody to-morrow morning. (*Servant goes out.*) Very good. For further security, let us bolt the doors; there are the chimneys, to be sure, but they are grated at the top.

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Act II.

SERVANT (*speaking through the door*).

The Duke de Richelieu is coming up the great staircase, my lady.

PAULINE DE FALCOUR.

Say that nobody is listening.)

without).

Yes, your grace has retired.

M

FALCOUR.

Excellent; he retires too. We shall, no doubt, soon hear something at that window. Now, my dear husband, I have kept faith with you, and you have nothing to complain of. I have not betrayed you to Mademoiselle de Belle Isle; I left her at ten o'clock, and from ten o'clock till midnight she will most certainly be alone—on the king's highway, 't is true—but then it is your business to follow, and find her there. But hark! what noise was that from behind the tapestry?—footsteps! —the opening of a door! Heavens! there is a secret entrance to the chamber, and he knows it—(*blows out the candles.*)

[*Enter RICHELIEU.*

RICHELIEU.

When one door is shut in your face, the only way is to come in by some other.

MADAME VALCOUR (*aside*).

What shall I do—what will become of me? If I call for help, the house will be roused. Was ever woman, was ever wife in so strange a position? I have but one course—to be silent. At least, he *is* my husband!

RICHELIEU.

What a capital thing is a good memory! Faith, the private staircase and the secret door don't seem to have been much used lately; they're confoundedly dirty and out of repair. However, here we are, safe and sound. All is dark and still—nothing could be better. I have taken the precaution of writing my note beforehand. As I came by, I passed a fellow wrapped in a cloak, lurking close under the wall—no doubt my friend D'Aubigny! (*Clock strikes.*) Half-past ten. He is at his post, and I at mine. And now to fulfil the conditions of our wager. (*Opens window softly.*) Hallo! you sir, in the cloak there! Look ye—have the kindness to step this way, if you please. There—that'll do. If you should happen to be acquainted with the Chevalier D'Aubigny, have the goodness to deliver this note to him from the Duke de Richelieu—there it is! (*Throws note from window, and closes shutters.*) I met the marchioness's carriage on the way—she's off to Paris. Mademoiselle de Belle Isle is by this time alone; so now or never!

END OF THE SECOND ACT.

## ACT III.

## SCENE I.

*The same scene as in the previous Act.*

D'AL.

FOOTMAN.

But bless me, sir,  
soul in the house is

even o'clock, and not a

r.

Never mind—I tell you, I will go in—I will speak to Mademoiselle de Belle Isle as soon as she rises! (*Footman goes out.*) Can he be here still?—I watched till daybreak, but have not seen him come. Gracious God! it seems all like a dream, a hideous dream!—but no—'t is all but too true—here is the very chamber where I left her, yesterday—the window, out of which he threw his infernal boast—the street, where I received it—Merciful Heavens! can I believe my own senses?—Gabrielle deceive me thus infamously! Oh, no—no—no—it is—it must be impossible!

[*Enter MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.*]

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Dear Henry! I heard your voice, and made haste to come to you.

D'AUBIGNY.

So early up!

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

You said, last night, that you would come early.

D'AUBIGNY.

True—but—but—how comes it that, last night, you were so anxious to have me gone, and that, this morning, you are so eager to receive me?

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

So, you have not forgotten that yet, Henry?

D'AUBIGNY.

No! one cannot always banish painful impressions, at will—and that idea has tormented me throughout the night.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Tormented you—what idea?

D'AUBIGNY.

Oh—why, the recollection of that excessive fatigue of yours, which made you so earnestly desire my absence.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

You answer me very strangely this morning, Henry! you seem troubled—displeased. What is it, dearest—what ails you—tell me?

D'AUBIGNY.

Nothing—nothing—I cannot address the same remark to you. Your face wears an expression of joy, of happiness; perhaps you have fresh reasons for hope this morning.

MAD

DE BELLE ISLE.

Oh, yes, if dreams be supposed to augur anything, mine have me happiness this night. I dreamt that a benevolent spirit bore me on his wing to the gates of the Elysium, which flew open before me. I beheld my father, he pressed me on his heart, he folded me in his arms, he rained kisses on my head, he spoke to me of you, dearest Henry—of our marriage, so long, so sadly deferred, and he comforted himself in his captivity, with the thought that I should soon have you a friend and a protector. Oh! you see, dear madame, 't was a wonderful dream, and one that even now, as I am, fills my mind with the happiest hopes.

D'AUBIGNY.

I, too, had a dream last night, but a less happy one than yours, Gabrielle.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Is it that, that makes you so sad this morning?

D'AUBIGNY.

Perhaps, for I dreamt that yesterday, I had no sooner left you, than, in spite of your solemn promise to me, you did receive the Duke de Richelieu here!

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

What do you mean?

D'AUBIGNY.

Nothing; you have told me your dream, and I am telling you mine, that's all.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Well, what then?—

D'AUBIGNY.

It seemed to me, still in my dream, that I was standing in the street, opposite to that window, when the window was thrown open, and a man appeared on the balcony, and threw out to me a note; but, stranger than all, and which causes my dream to leave even a deeper impression of reality than yours, perhaps, is, that on waking, that note, that very note was in my hand, Gabrielle: and here it is.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

And here it is?

D'AUBIGNY.

Read it.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE (*reads*).

'It is eleven at night, I am in Mademoiselle de Belle Isle's apartment: I will tell you to-morrow at what hour I left it.

DUKE DE RICHELIEU.'

What does that mean?

MADemoiselle DE Belle Isle.

Act III.

D'AUBIGNY.

It means, madam, that Monsieur de Richelieu, yesterday morning, as you passed through the gallery, laid an infamous wager, which he has won.

MADemoiselle DE Belle Isle.

I don't understand !

D'AUBIGNY.

Then I will make my meaning understood. You promised not to receive Monsieur de Richelieu; you did receive him, he came last night, after I had left you; Monsieur de Richelieu was with you, in this room; Monsieur de Richelieu opened that window, and out of that window threw this note! Now, do you understand?

MADemoiselle DE Belle Isle.

What are you talking about?

D'AUBIGNY.

What you know quite as well as I do—only what you did not know is, that I was aware of all—that I was there, under that window, till break of day, waiting to see him come out; for your honour is yet too dear for me to leave such a secret in the possession of another man besides myself. Ah! that was why you were so agitated and confused yesterday evening—that was why you were so anxious, so earnest to have me gone; that

was why you wished so very particularly to be left alone—alone! I have passed the whole night wandering round the palace—for if I could but have found a door, a window open, any avenue that might have led to you, I would have murdered you both—yes, both—you, and your lover with you, though you had dragged yourself on your knees at my very feet for mercy.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

You must be mad to utter such things to me. I received Monsieur de Richelieu after you had left me! Monsieur de Richelieu passed the night here!—Why, can I believe my ears?—my eyes? Are you the Chevalier d'Aubigny? Am I Mademoiselle de Belle Isle? Is it you—you, Henry, who speak thus to me, your betrothed—to me, who, in three days, shall bear your name? I can't believe my senses!

D'AUBIGNY.

I could not believe my senses—I thought my very eyes deceived me. Yes, Gabrielle, yes, such was my deep reliance on your truth, that I should have disbelieved my eyes, and doubted still; but this paper—this paper is no illusion. Gabrielle, how will you account for this?

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

What can I say to you? I *can't* account for it, even to myself! Some one must have entered this apartment without my knowing it.

L L

D'AUBIGNY.

Without your knowing it! A man can have entered this room, without your hearing him! Which way? Who admitted him? The doors are carefully watched—even now, it was with difficulty that I obtained entrance. O Gabrielle! I will account for this—I will tell you what happened. Your love for your father has made you forget your love for me; you saw before you two men, whom one had in his power, your father's liberty—the other had nothing but his own life to offer you. The man of influence sold his protection to you at a certain price.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Sir!

D'AUBIGNY.

Gabrielle, I accuse you of nothing—you are not, you cannot be, guilty. I only say that you did not dare refuse the duke the meeting he solicited. I say—I only say, that you did consent to receive him—perhaps—and in some moment, when you may have left the room, he wrote this note, and threw it from the window. That's all, Gabrielle—that's all—confess that—say it was so—say so, and I forgive you.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Thank you for that word, Henry; thank you for these suggestions of your love; for I see that you love

so much, that you are striving to deceive yourself—  
cannot confess what you require of me. If, after  
sacred promise that I gave you, I had consented to  
Monsieur de Richelieu, I should be infamous. But,  
tell me, he solicited no meeting; I granted him  
I have not seen him, I tell you so again, and I  
the simplest means in my power of proving what

D'AUBIGNY.

What means?

MADemoiselle de Belle Isle.

This note is from the duke, you say?

D'AUBIGNY.

He threw it to me from the window himself.

MADemoiselle de Belle Isle.

I shall send immediately for Monsieur de Richelieu;  
I will conceal yourself there—I shall receive him  
and you will not lose a single syllable of what passes  
between us; and if Monsieur de Richelieu has seen my  
face yesterday evening at eight o'clock, then—why  
Henry—you shall think of me as vilely as you

D'AUBIGNY.

My dearest, I had not dared to ask this much of you  
since you offer it, I accept the means of clearing  
this infamous mystery, which baffles me.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE

Calm yourself; the mystery shall be cleared up. Believe me. Only, Henry, remember, not a motion—not a word—that might betray your concealment.

D'AUBIGNY.

Oh, fear me not!

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Madman!

D'AUBIGNY.

No, no; I am convinced. I do not doubt thee—no 't is impossible, with that angelic voice—those low eyes—no, no—you cannot tell a falsehood. I believe thee, dearest, dearest!

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

You will believe me better still when I shall be sent for the duke.

SERVANT (*announces*).

The Duke de Richelieu!

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

'Tis Heaven sends him at this moment! Show him in! And do you enter that chamber—and, above all, remember your promise, Henry, to be silent.

D'AUBIGNY.

Your hand, Gabrielle!

MADemoiselle DE BELLE ISLE.

My hand—you deserve—

D'AUBIGNY.

Give me your hand!

[*He kisses her hand, and goes into her room.* RICHELIEU *enters.*

MADemoiselle DE BELLE ISLE.

You come upon a wish, my lord duke.

RICHELIEU.

Hail to my fairest! I came indeed, but almost without a hope of being admitted thus early.

MADemoiselle DE BELLE ISLE.

Sir, I was about to send for you.

RICHELIEU (*attempting to kiss her hand*).

Ah! you are too, too gracious!

MADemoiselle DE BELLE ISLE.

My lord duke—

RICHELIEU.

Fair lady!

MADemoiselle DE BELLE ISLE.

I have a most serious explanation to demand of you—  
an explanation, sir, in which my honour is deeply  
concerned—

RICHELIEU.

Your honour, madam ! And who dares attack it ?  
I am here to defend both it and you. Speak, therefore,  
I entreat you.

MADEMOISELLE

DE BELLE ISLE.

The question is of a wager, which, I understand, your grace laid ;

ay.

ET.

Bless me, madam, since the truth must be told, I own it, there was such a wager. But, believe me, I was devoted to you long before any such question arose. From the first moment of beholding you, I felt that my heart was no longer my own. I followed you from Paris to Versailles, from Versailles to Chantilly ; you, you alone, drew me hither, I swear it. This wager was proposed to me by two other scapegraces like myself : you were not the object of it, believe me—your name was not even uttered in the agreement. The first woman who passed was the person concerned in the bet ; you were that person ; my honour was engaged in the winning of my wager ; it so happened, that my love, too, was most deeply interested in its success. This, madam, is the truth ! If I have sinned against you, believe me, the crime was not premeditated, and pardon me.

## MADMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

My lord duke, I pardon you, hard though it be, and you yourself, I think, must acknowledge it to be so. When one has lost rank, station, fortune—when, from the wreck of all, one has rescued nothing but a stainless reputation—confess it, sir, 't is a cruel thing to see that reputation, which should be respected as a holy possession, bandied from hand to hand by dissolute idlers, who, unable to attack it, dare thus attempt to trifle it away. Nevertheless, my lord duke, in favour of all that you have done for me, though now I know the source of that kindness, which I had supposed disinterested, pure, and noble, I pardon you this cruel and insulting wager ; but upon one condition, however, that you will explain to me how, last night, this note was thrown from that window, between ten and eleven o'clock. Read it, sir, read it.

## RICHELIEU.

That were useless ; I know its contents.

## MADMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

You know them ?

## RICHELIEU.

Why, is not the handwriting mine ? If I were inclined to deny it, the signature is there at the bottom.

## MADMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

You wrote this note ?

MADMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Act II.

RICHELIEU.

~~Madame de~~

MADMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

You threw it from that window?

Even so.

LEON.

DE BELLE ISLE.

And to who

LEON.

My dear madam, how the deuce should I know?  
To the person who was waiting for it, I presume.

MADMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

You were here last night—here in this chamber?

RICHELIEU.

Most certainly.

.

MADMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

But you were here without me?

RICHELIEU.

What—what—without you?

MADMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Do you dare to say, that you were here with *me*?

RICHELIEU.

Why, most indubitably.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

With me?

RICHELIEU.

Of course.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

My lord duke, 't is a lie!

RICHELIEU.

A lie?

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

An infamous lie!

RICHELIEU.

My dear madam, when a woman uses that sort of language to a man, he has nothing for it but to leave her presence.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

You shall not stir, my lord! What, because your name is Richelieu, because you are a thrice noble duke and peer of the realm, do you think, sir, that it shall be permitted you, for the sake of a pitiful wager, in which you fancy your honour compromised, to libel a woman—and when that woman has lost everything in this world but the love of an honest man, whom she loves, to make her, by your vile calumnies, forfeit that

best, my precious treasure? Sir, sir, I appeal to your ancient name, to your noble station, to your honour, my lord duke, which is disgracefully losing its way. I appeal to you, sir, and you will retract what you have said; you will do me right: you will bear witness to the truth—the truth! my lord, here before me, whom you have so deceived, and you will hesitate the less to do me this tardy justice, because I am but a poor, helpless, defenceless woman, who claim it at your hands!

RICHELIEU.

Upon my soul, you almost persuade me that I am in the wrong. I suppose I ought to have pretended to lose my wager. Come, what can I do? Shall I write to the chevalier? I can tell him, you know, that I found the doors all shut here last night, and that therefore, of course, the note I threw out of the window means nothing at all. Shall I tell him that I have lost my bet? In short, what shall I do, say, or write? For God forbid that my absurd vanity should be the means of breaking off a match, on which, you say, your happiness depends. I would rather sacrifice my own—certainly I owe you no less.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

My lord duke, the wickedness of what you are now saying passes all belief—it is fiendish! No, sir—no, no—I ask no letter, I want no writing. What I demand, what I insist upon, is, a confession now here, this very

instant, that every word you have uttered hitherto is false, and that in uttering them you have despised truth, disregarded your name, and disgraced your honour! You shall confess, sir, that all you have said was a slander—a base, cowardly slander. I cannot stop to choose my words; I speak those that my indignation prompts me with. You shall confess this, sir—and though I dare not promise, then, that you will escape my contempt—you may, at all events, rest assured of my forgiveness.

RICHELIEU (*whispering*).

Now, why the devil could n't you make me understand all this time that we were overheard—that some one was concealed—

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

No one is concealed, sir; no one overhears us; there is no one here but myself. Answer, then, to me—I demand it!

RICHELIEU.

Then, if indeed no one is here, but you—if indeed I am to reply to you, alone—I will confess, that I thought myself pretty well versed in the arts of your most subtle sex; instead of which, I find myself a mere tyro in the science, every day they teach me something new—to me, who every day think I can learn nothing fresh upon that subject. Moreover, I must further confess, that to

you were reserved the honour of giving me the most complete lesson in this kind that I have yet received in all my life—

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Enough, my lord de———ve me!

EU.

I obey, madam; not without a hope, however, that when I present myself this evening, which I shall do at the same hour when you condescended to receive me yesterday, I may be more welcome than I have appeared this morning.

[Exit

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Great God! is it possible?

D'AUBIGNY (*coming from her room*).

Well madam!

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Oh! oh! oh!

D'AUBIGNY.

I have obeyed you—I concealed myself—I listened—I *heard*—and, in spite of all, I kept my word, and did not appear. I hope you are satisfied.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Henry!

D'AUBIGNY (*going*).

Leave me.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Henry, hear me. Yes, you were right to fear and warn me yesterday. Yes, yes, your forebodings were all but too true—yes, some fatality seems to conspire against us both—both—for it strikes you, as well as me, Henry! But, oh! you shall not leave me thus; there is some horrible machination in all this—an invisible hatred, proceeding from I know not whence, seems to enfold and stifle me, Henry—it cannot be that, at once, suddenly, my voice has lost its power over your heart—Henry, you cannot, cannot believe it possible that, in one hour, I have forgotten the principles of a whole life—Henry, it is impossible that, in a single day, I should have become lost and infamous. Good God! why, if some one were to come and swear to me that you had committed a crime, or a cowardice—fled in battle, or murdered in secret—no, no, no, Henry, I should not, I could not, I would not believe it!

D'AUBIGNY.

To the purpose, madam; the duke, it seems, was here last night.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

I do n't deny it.

D'AUBIGNY.

From this room he passed into the next apartment.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

He may have done so.

D'                   NY.

Oh! you confess                   at last?

MADAME                   : BELLE ISLE.

Yes, I confess *that*—but you do not know, you cannot know—

D'AUBIGNY.

Then I must infer that you were not in this room: then you passed the night elsewhere, it seems—

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Henry, I have taken a terrible oath; I can tell you nothing; Henry—I have sworn—

D'AUBIGNY.

Merciful Heavens! is there no one who, to save us both from madness, can relieve you from this cursed oath?

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Yes, yes, you are right; Heaven inspired you with the thought. Oh! yes, when she sees of what horror!

accused, she will surely let me tell you all—and as you will see, you will know—(*rings, MARIETTE rings*) Madame de Valcour—the marchioness—where he? Pray inform her, that I wish to speak with her instantly, and that I entreat her to come without a moment's delay—go! go!

MARIETTE.

Her ladyship went to Paris this morning with the duke de Bourbon, and will only return in time for the ball this evening.

[*Erit.*

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Why then, it is a fatality! a horrible fatality! Henry, it till this evening, this evening you shall know all! (*she is going, she stops him.*) Henry, do not leave me; Henry, I swear to you—

D'AUBIGNY.

You are right, it is a fatality! Yesterday, at noon, I leave your hotel to come and reside in the palace. Yesterday evening I came, and, for the first time, my presence disturbs and troubles you, and you desire me to leave you. You solemnly swear to me that you will not receive the duke; as my feet leave the threshold, he enters your apartment. For the last hour you have been denying that he came at all; and now you confess, not only that he came, but that it is possible he may

hav. I remained here till three o'clock in the morning! You say you were not in this chamber, and you cannot tell me where you were. You are bound by an oath—you have sworn—a sacred pledge compels you to silence; one person, *Henry*, can remit this oath, one person only, and *Henry* has left Chantilly. Oh, you are right! it is a fatality, no doubt, a strange fatality; so strange, that it passes all belief, and I declare to you, that I do not believe it.

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

What can I say to you, Henry? Yes, every proof is against me. Yes, if my life were at stake, my life would be forfeited, as I fear my honour will; but were my head this moment on the block, I would not break my oath! You must act according to your conviction, Henry; go, I detain you no longer.

*[Falls into a chair.]*

D'AUBIGNY (*goes towards door*).

Hear me, Gabrielle! I know that that man has mysterious and inscrutable means of accomplishing his vile purposes. Confess, then, he gave you some potion, some narcotic, some accursed, poisoned draught. Confess it! he entered here while you were still under its influence, and you did not awake till too late. Say this, confess this, and my love for you shall be the same as ever, and you shall still be mine, mine, when I have

murdered that villain. O Gabrielle, confess this, for even this is better. I can understand—I can believe—I can forgive this; but tell me no more of unaccountable absences and incredible oaths. O Heavens! see how I love you; see how I cling to my trust in you. The way I offer you is easy; I give you myself a ready excuse. If you have deceived me, if you are really guilty, take, in pity, take advantage of the pretext my very love has given you. Say, say he resorted to stratagem, to violence—say he alone is guilty, my vengeance shall fall on him alone. In the name of God have mercy on me, and say something that I can believe, that I can imagine true, unless you would have me go mad, here at your feet, and die cursing you and Heaven! In the name of God, upon my knees, Gabrielle, I implore you speak! speak—have mercy on me—speak!

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

I cannot utter an untruth, even for you, Henry. I have not seen the Duke de Richelieu since yesterday evening at eight o'clock.

D'AUBIGNY.

This is too much. And now my course is clear.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

I implore you!

M M

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

ACT III.

D'AUBIGNY.

Leave me, madam, leave me.

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Henry, Henry, I

ty.

For the last time

confess the truth ?

MAD

DE BELLE ISLE.

I have done so.

D'AUBIGNY.

Then, Heaven may forgive you, but I never will.

[Rushes out.

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE (*falling on her knees*).

O God, have pity on me !

END OF THE THIRD ACT.



## ACT IV.

## SCENE 1.

*An apartment of state in the Palace at Chantilly. D'AUMONT, D'ATVAY, CHAMILLAC, and other gentlemen, at a gaming table on the right of the stage. Two others, playing at dice, on the left.*

MADAME DE VALCOUR and RICHELIEU, walking about.

RICHELIEU.

Upon my honour, I don't understand this business the least in the world myself. She maintained to me that she did not know what I meant, with the most miraculous assurance.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

But how did you get into the room? Do explain that to me.

RICHELIEU.

Excuse me—that is a useful secret. But you don't know the best of the story yet: the man who betted against me—who held the stakes—the Chevalier d'Aubigny—

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Well?

\*\*\*

!

MADemoiselle DE BELLE ISLE.

Act IV.

RICHELIEU.

Was in three days to have married this very girl,  
this Gabrielle de Belle Isle.

MAR

VALCOUR.

Good gracious!  
taken the business

say so. And how has he

LET.

Why, I rather  
last degree.

cally and tragically to the

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

No, really?

RICHELIEU.

Why, he has called upon me three times to-day,  
leaving his name each time, and the hour at which he  
called. Unluckily, I was out hunting—where, by the  
by, I've done up a capital horse—but as I came home,  
and was informed of the trouble the chevalier had taken  
in my behalf, I returned his civility, of course. It was  
decreed, however, that we were not to meet—for he was  
out when I called on him—so I left my card, and wait  
further measures from him. And what news do you  
bring us from Paris, my dear marchioness?

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

None whatever. I hardly had time to alight before  
I came back again. The Duke de Bourbon arrived just



Sc. 1.

MADMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

533

in time to help the king into his carriage; and his majesty, with more than his usual cordiality even, begged him not to be late at supper, because, after supper, he wished him to make one in his rubber. I think, really, we are in higher favour than ever.

RICHELIEU.

Look sharp after our dear bishop, that's all; if a gust comes, it will be from his quarter. As for me, the last time I saw him he looked so devilish sweet upon me, that I've been terrified at it ever since.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

My dear duke, you slander him! He's a worthy man, who looks with indifference on earthly greatness, and only sighs for privacy and seclusion. Why, you surely have forgotten that, on the death of the regent, it was he who presented the Duke de Bourbon to the king.

RICHELIEU.

U'm! Perhaps he thought, if he presented himself, the effect might not be altogether so good.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

I think you are mistaken; for you see yourself, that at the slightest difficulty or disagreement, the bishop is always ready to throw up his hand and forsake the game.

RICHELIEU.

Yes; and by trying that experiment twice he has ascertained, beyond a doubt, that his royal pupil cannot endure his absence. You say he sighs for privacy, and abhors power, for—take my word for it, we shall yet live him cardinal and prime minister. Don't o, D'Aumont?

ENT.

My dear fellow

vilest hand.

RICHELIEU.

Never mind; you know the saying, 'Who loses at play wins in love.'

D'AUMONT.

May be so; but, in spite of the proverb, I'm unlucky every way.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

You must not say so just now, my dear duke. I was coming to ask you to dance with me in the third quadrille.

D'AUMONT.

The third! that's a long way off.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

I'm engaged for the two first. Monsieur D'Auvray, have the kindness to give your hand to the Duke de Richelieu. I have a word to say to you.

RICHELIEU.

Here, D'Auvray, give me your cards. When you come back, I promise you, you shall find D'Aumont beaten into good humour.

*[Sits down to play with D'AUMONT.]*

D'AUVRAY (*walking about with MADAME DE VALCOUR*).

I wait your commands, madam.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Presently—I do not wish to be overheard.

D'AUVRAY.

The devil! a secret conference.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Cry halt to your vain imaginations, for they are already on a wrong scent, I assure you. The matter is this: if you should happen to see the Chevalier D'Aubigny come in—that young lieutenant in the king's guard, you know—pray keep your eye upon him, for I suspect something like a duel is brewing between him and Monsieur de Richelieu.

D'AUVRAY.

Richelieu again! Upon my soul, he gives me more trouble than the whole French nobility put together. And what is this duel about?

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Act II.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

I am not quite sure ; but whatever its origin may be,  
't is your duty, as lieutenant of my Lords High Marshals  
of France, to prevent it, sir. I have warned you, and  
your business is to be on guard. And now be so  
good as to take me to the ball room, chevalier,  
for our secret conference.

RICHELIEU

*(handful of money).*

Here, D'Auvray  
you.

making a capital business for

D'AUVRAY *(leading MADAME DE VALCOUR into the ball room).*

Very well, go on with it.

*[Exeunt.]*

RICHELIEU.

I told you, D'Aumont, you ought n't to play against  
me ; you 're sure to be beaten.

D'AUMONT.

Double the stakes.

RICHELIEU.

With all my heart.

*[Enter D'AUBIGNY.]*

D'AUBIGNY *(from the door).*

At last !

*[Comes slowly forward, and stands  
opposite RICHELIEU.]*

RICHÉLIEU.

Aha, chevalier! So there you are at last.

D'AUBIGNY.

Yes, my lord duke. Can I say two words to you?

RICHÉLIEU.

The moment this deal is over I'm at your service.

D'AUBIGNY.

I can wait.

RICHÉLIEU.

That's well! Send me over your money, D'Aumont. Thanks! Chamillac, take my place, it's a lucky one. (*Getting up.*) Now sir!

[CHAMILLAC *takes* RICHÉLIEU's place.]

D'AUBIGNY.

I waited yesterday morning in the street till four o'clock, to see your grace.

RICHÉLIEU.

Very possibly, chevalier. I left the palace by the park gate.

D'AUBIGNY.

I have done myself the honour of waiting upon your grace three times to-day.

RICHELIEU.

So I was informed, sir, to my great regret; but I presume you are aware that, as soon as I returned from hunting—

Yes; you were  
(*They bow to each other*)  
that it is unnecessary  
importunity.

IX.

to call at my lodging.  
presume, my lord duke,  
to state the motive of my

XV.

Um! I rather think, chevalier, I have some idea of it.

D'AUBIGNY.

You understand, sir, of course, that when a man has attacked the honour of a woman, whose father and brothers are prisoners in the Bastile—

[D'AUBRAY comes in at the back, and approaches them by degrees.]

RICHELIEU.

He is answerable to her lover. Upon my honour nothing can be more obvious, my dear chevalier, and I am entirely at your command.

D'AUBIGNY.

I need not add, that the *real* cause of our encounter must not be known.

RICHELIEU.

The cause shall be the last comet, or the warm weather, or anything, in short, that may suit your fancy ; besides, I have no doubt we shall find accommodating seconds.

D'AUBIGNY.

My lord duke, might it not be more accommodating to have none at all ?

RICHELIEU.

Oh, very well. You will take a walk, for instance, in some place agreed upon between us. I shall happen to be out at the same time, and chance to ramble in the same direction, so that, in point of fact, it will be an encounter and no duel.

D'AUBIGNY.

Your place, sir ?

RICHELIEU.

The nearer the palace the better.

D'AUBIGNY.

The avenue which leads to the wood, then.

RICHELIEU.

Charming !

D'AUBIGNY.

Your grace's time ?

RICHELIEU.

Name your own hour, my dear sir.

D'AUBIGNY.

Nine in the morning.

RICHELIEU.

Agreed ! The arms ?

D'AUBIGNY.

It is unnecessary to specify them, we are both gentlemen, and a gentleman's weapon is his sword. We go out as usual, with our sword on, and excite nobody's curiosity or interference by so doing.

RICHELIEU.

Excellent ! To-morrow, then, at nine o'clock, in the avenue leading to the wood, and with no weapons but our swords.

D'AUBIGNY.

Just so, my lord duke.

D'AUVRAY (*touching them on the shoulder with a baton*).

In the king's name, stand ! You are hereby ordered to appear on the eighth day from the present, before the High Court of my Lords Marshals of France.

D'AUBIGNY.

So, overheard !

~~ENTER SCENE.~~

D'Auvray! The devil take you, my dear fellow: we really cannot have three words of amicable difference in peace and quiet now, without conjuring up you and your staff of office.

D'AUBIGNY.

Gentlemen both—you, duke, and you, chevalier—take notice this is no jest: you are officially warned, and from this moment your heads are between the axe and the block.

RICHELIEU.

How confoundedly pleasant!

D'AUBIGNY.

Give me, therefore, your word of honour, both of you, that until my lords marshals have determined the case, there shall be neither duel nor hostile encounter of any sort between you.

RICHELIEU.

It's none of my business, chevalier; let Monsieur d'Aubigny give you his word, and then you shall have mine; otherwise, I must inform you, that I am bound to follow him if he pleases in this matter, even to the scaffold.

D'AUBIGNY.

My lord duke, I would take your life; but I would have taken it myself. Trials and judges are useless in

01       sir; the only judge between your grace and me must be God. Monsieur d'Auvray, I pledge my word to you!

D'AUVRAY.

That neither due'       counter shall take place between you.

MY.

Upon the honou       man!

EU.

Upon the honour of       .

D'AUVRAY.

Very good, gentlemen; of course, I rely upon your word.

*[Goes and looks over the card-players.]*

SERVANT (*entering*).

A courier, this moment arrived from Paris, desires to speak with the Duke d'Aumont immediately, on his majesty's business.

D'AUMONT (*getting up*).

Gentlemen, will you excuse me?

CHAMILLAC.

The king's service first, my lord duke!

*[Exit D'AUMONT, following the footman.]*

RICHELIEU.

Really, chevalier, I'm in despair about this baulk.

D'AUBIGNY.

Console yourself, my lord duke—I hope to find a remedy for it yet. Of course, you are aware that the matter could not blow over thus, and that I should not have given my word so easily, unless I had found a better way of ending the whole business. And did your grace really suppose that so short and easy an explanation had already satisfied me? If so, sir, you have done me yet another injury.

RICHELIEU.

To tell you the truth, chevalier, I was a little surprised at the readiness with which you acceded to Monsieur d'Auvray's proposal.

D'AUBIGNY.

I should think your grace might have understood it, however. The cause of our duel, my lord, cannot be dragged before a tribunal—Mademoiselle de Belle Isle is already dishonoured enough, without the public disgrace of such discussions; but believe me, my lord duke, there are other ways of settling this quarrel.

RICHELIEU.

Permit me to remind you, sir, that you have given your word of honour—

D'AUBIGNY.

Not to fight your grace—that's all; but the man who means to be revenged of an insult—the man who has lost peace, happiness, everything in this life—the man who has sworn to kill his enemy, or be killed by him—that man, my , for one means that fairly. All that he has a thousand dy at his hand. All that he asks is, to find an r brave and loyal enough to allow that, to the n he has robbed of every hope, he has no right t any satisfaction.

RICHELIEU.

I flatter myself, sir, that you will find in me precisely such an adversary.

D'AUBIGNY.

And, therefore, I gave my word; for I reckoned upon your grace's courage.

RICHELIEU.

You were quite right, my dear sir; and the devil take me if I back out from anything you propose.

D'AUBIGNY.

Very good, sir. Here are dice; he that has the worst of three throws—

RICHELIEU.

What then? It's like a game at forfeits.

D'AUBIGNY.

Shall blow his brains out, my lord duke. That's a kind of duel my lords marshals take no cognisance of.

RICHELIEU.

Ha! ha! ha! 'Pon my soul, do you know, that's a most ingenious contrivance of yours.

D'AUBIGNY.

You hesitate, sir?

RICHELIEU.

My dear fellow, it's the funniest notion I ever heard of in all my life.

D'AUBIGNY.

Your grace refuses then?

RICHELIEU.

No, no, no, not precisely—

D'AUBIGNY.

Have a care, my lord duke; this is the second time that it has happened to your grace—

RICHELIEU.

What, sir?

D'AUBIGNY.

To be arrested, in the most convenient manner, at the moment of receiving a challenge.

N N



REDACTED

25

REDACTED

8. If anyone has seen him in the last few days ?

REDACTED

9. How many times has he been seen ?

REDACTED

10. Has anyone seen him in the last few days ?

REDACTED

11. Has anyone seen him in the last few days ?

REDACTED

12. Has anyone seen him in the last few days ?

REDACTED

13. Has anyone seen him in the last few days ?

REDACTED

14. Has anyone seen him in the last few days ?

REDACTED

15. Has anyone seen him in the last few days ?

REDACTED

16.

REDACTED

17. Has anyone seen him in the last few days ?

REDACTED

18. Has anyone seen him in the last few days ?

REDACTED



RICHELIEU.

Well, sir?

D'AUBIGNY.

So that it might almost be supposed that Monsieur d'Aubray was in the forehand.

DU.

Oh! that won't challenge.

ed now, for I accept the

ME.

Well said, my lord duke; I looked for nothing less from you.

RICHELIEU.

Only, my good friend, I must beg for six hours' reprieve after the game; because, you see, if one doesn't happen to be a bastard, one has always a little business to attend to in such cases before one—

D'AUBIGNY.

Six hours—so be it.

*[They sit down to the dice.]*

RICHELIEU.

Charmed to have a throw with you.

D'AUBRAY.

O Lord! what, you're dicing together now?

RICHELIEU.

Yes, D'Auvray; have you a mind to go half in my stake?

D'AUVRAY.

Yes; but where's your money?

D'AUBIGNY.

We are playing on parole. Begin, my lord duke.

RICHELIEU.

No; excuse me—do you begin.

D'AUVRAY.

Chamillac, I bet fifty louis upon Richelieu.

CHAMILLAC.

Very good; I'll take you.

D'AUVRAY.

Come, gentlemen!

D'AUBIGNY.

Since your grace insists upon it—(*throws*)—Five

RICHELIEU (*throws*).

Eight!

CHAMILLAC.

Come, come, I want my revenge.

D'AUVRAY.

Are they going on with it?

RICHELIEU.

Yea.

D'AUBIGNY.

It's you to begin, my lord duke.

EU.

I hope my begin  
—(*throws*)—Nine

bring you luck this time

D'AUBIGNY.

CHAMILLAC).

You have no chance, sieur de Chamillac; I am  
sorry you betted on my side — (*throws*) — Eleven!  
that's better.

CHAMILLAC.

Quits, d'Auvray.

RICHELIEU.

Do you mean to go on, Monsieur d'Aubigny?

D'AUBIGNY.

Certainly, sir.

D'AUVRAY.

The same bet, Chamillac?

RICHELIEU.

Seven!

D'AUBIGNY.

Seven!

CHAMILLAC.

Nothing!

RICHELIEU.

Shall we stop now, chevalier ?

D'AUBIGNY.

This is my answer—Nine !

RICHELIEU.

Eleven !

D'AUBIGNY (*rising*).

My lord duke, you have won !

CHAMILLAC.

There are your fifty louis, D'Auvray.

RICHELIEU.

Chevalier, I do hope you are not in earnest.

D'AUBIGNY.

And how dare you suppose any such thing, sir ?

RICHELIEU.

Because the thing 's impossible.

D'AUBIGNY.

If it had been impossible, sir, your grace would not have agreed to it.

RICHELIEU.

Yes ; but if I had lost—

D'AUBIGNY.

If you had lost, my lord duke, you would have kept your word, as I shall keep mine.

For God's sake—

D'AUBIGNY.

It is just morning (three o'clock); at nine, your grace, I shall pay you.

[Exit

RICHELIEU (*following him*).

Sir! Sir! You will do no such thing, or you are stark staring mad!

[*The rest of the characters go off gradually into the ball room. RICHELIEU remains in front of the stage, walking about in great agitation.*]

RICHELIEU.

He'll do it. Oh, he'll do it, as he says it! There are certain men one need only look at once to know what stuff they are made of. Is there no way to prevent this horrid absurdity? To think that he'll go quietly home to his lodgings—and there, alone, and in cold blood—gad's life, it's worse than a murder! Youth, courage, a fine name, and in six hours to have his brains blown out by a pistol shot! And all for that infernal wager of mine, that I wish to God I'd lost a hundred times over; more particularly as the devil take me if I

know in the least how I won it, after all. If that fellow shoots himself, he'll haunt me all my life! If I was only at Paris I might get a lettre de cachet, and clap him into the Bastile; he would be safe enough there, unless he hung himself up to the window bars; but here, there's nothing to be done—'pon my soul, I shall go distracted!

D'AUMONT (*coming down*).

And upon my soul, I shall go distracted!

RICHELIEU.

You! What about?

D'AUMONT.

Why, about what's happening to me.

RICHELIEU.

Is something happening to you, too? Why, you seem quite upset—agitated! My dear fellow, what's the matter?

D'AUMONT.

Have you heard the news from Paris?

RICHELIEU.

No.

D'AUMONT.

Complete change of ministry; the Bishop of Frejus at the head of the cabinet.

RICHELIEU.

The bishop!

D'AUMONT.

The bishop.

RICHELIEU.

Ab! there, there  
marchioness so not  
pooch'd at it, in th  
Monsieur de Bour

I said so; I told the  
our ago, and she pooch,  
tyle. What becomes of

L

Arrested.

RICHELIEU.

Arrested! a prince of the blood royal!

D'AUMONT.

Arrested, nevertheless. But this is not all.

RICHELIEU.

What, something else!

D'AUMONT.

I have received a letter from the king, ordering the  
marchioness to her estate, there to remain; banished in  
fact, till further notice.

RICHELIEU.

Why do they write that to you?

D'AUMONT.

Because, as Captain of the King's Guard, I am to have the honour of escorting her thither.

RICHELIEU.

O Lord ! poor d'Aumont ! what wilt thou do ?

D'AUMONT.

I must do as I am commanded, I take it.

RICHELIEU.

Is any delay granted ?

D'AUMONT.

Not a minute—the express is not to return to Paris till he has seen us off.

RICHELIEU.

Here, D'Aumont ; here comes the marchioness to fetch you to dance with her.

D'AUMONT.

I wish I was a hundred feet under ground !

MADAME DE VALCOUR (*entering*).

What are you about, D'Aumont ? I'm waiting for you.

RICHELIEU.

Poor fellow—the question is not what he is doing, but what he will do; for I assure your ladyship, his mind is by no means made up.

M

LECOUR.

What do you mean?

∴

Madam—pray forgive me, I am most unfortunate;  
I am in despair.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Bless us! what's the matter with you?

RICHELIEU.

My dear marchioness, let what will happen, depend upon me as your devoted friend, and use all my influence and interest, if, however, they are not going to the devil with your own!

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

My influence lost—my interest! What are you both talking about? Are you both mad?

D'AUMONT

Madam, the king may not be disobeyed.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Who thinks of disobeying his majesty?

RICHELIEU.

Why he does—D'Aumont does—if he only knew how ; but he is compelled to execute the orders he has just received from court.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

And what are they ? For Heaven's sake, duke, speak !

D'AUMONT.

Do not alarm yourself, madam ; this loss of favour is, probably, only temporary.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Loss of favour ! You will be the death of me, both of you, with your preparations. Come, I'm no coward ; speak out at once, do, and let me know what is the matter.

[*Enter* CHEVALIER D'AUVRAY.

D'AUVRAY (*to* RICHELIEU).

I beg your pardon, my dear duke ; but I must trouble you for your sword—

RICHELIEU.

Hallo !

D'AUVRAY (*showing a letter*).

The king's sign manual.

RICHELIEU.

Prisoner !

D'AUVRAY.

You must go immediately to Paris, to give an account of yourself to the new powers that be.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

For pity's sake, have the charity to tell me what all this means.

ET.

Why, my dear, it means that your pious, humble, self-denying, and all unworldly bishop is at the head of the government; that D'Aumont has at this moment in his pocket an order to escort you into banishment, and that the Duke de Bourbon is arrested!

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Good God, my uncle!

D'AUMONT.

Your uncle!

D'AUVRAY

Your uncle!

RICHELIEU.

Your uncle!

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Gentlemen, for Heaven's sake, lose no time in useless exclamations! What is to be done? But can't I see my uncle?

RICHÉLIEU.

Of what use were that, since he is arrested?

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

If I wrote to the king?

RICHÉLIEU.

Your letter will be read by the bishop.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

To the queen?

RICHÉLIEU.

That, indeed—

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Oh, yes; she surely cannot have forgotten that I was the means of bringing her out of banishment to place her on the foremost throne of Europe. But who on earth will give my letter to her?

RICHÉLIEU.

I will, my dear marchioness—depend upon me!

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Your grace stands by me in my need! D'Aumont, give me that pen and ink—my head spins round—I scarce know what I am writing! (*Writes.*)

[*The dancers gradually return.*]

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Act IV

RICHÉLIEU (*snatching the paper from her*).

Stop—stop—stop a bit! Is this your handwriting madam?

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Did not you see me write it? What do you mean?

RICHÉLIEU.

What do I mean! Why, that if *this* is your handwriting, madam, this note and this petition are your handwriting also, and not Mademoiselle de Belle Isle, and, if so, who was it that received me last night in chamber, where I thought she was?

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Sir!

RICHÉLIEU.

Nay, madam, the truth! the truth!—lives as well as fortunes are in every minute that we waste now. Was I not in that room last night?

MADAME DE VALCOUR (*rising*).

Myself.

RICHÉLIEU.

You?

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Your grace's humble servant and your wife.

D'AUVRAY.

His wife!

D'AUMONT.

His wife!

RICHELIEU.

My wife!

MADAME DE VALCOUR

Your wife.

RICHELIEU.

Then I've lost my wager! Then Mademoiselle de Belle Isle was not in the room! Then D'Aubigny need not blow his brains out! Oh, my dear, dear madam, pray excuse me; but, indeed, I am so overjoyed at having lost that cursed wager, that I protest I am not half as much shocked by this news as might have been expected. D'Aumont, D'Auvray, I owe you each five hundred louis. 'Fore God, madam, I'm more obliged to your ladyship for being my wife than words can express! But, come, come, come, let us waste no time in useless exclamations—since you are my wife, madam, give me your hand—and to Paris instantly, to throw ourselves at the king's feet; for unless I can be back here in less than six hours, the bravest young fellow in France will have blown his brains out!

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Good God! what do you mean?

## RICHELIEU

Excellent company ! Strange accidents, you see, have occurred to us—some of us have fallen into disgrace, and some into matrimony—'t is little more than three in the morning yet. " " " back here in six hours, if horses' legs may hope to find the ball-room not yet empty, and r-room still full ! Come, come, madam—my hioness—duchess, I mean—reserve all further for the road ; for I tell you, if that young ch is to lie at my door, I will never forgive , , , , self, or any human being that has been concerned in so terrible a jest !

END OF THE FOURTH ACT.

## ACT V.

## SCENE 1.

MADemoiselle de Belle Isle's room.

MADemoiselle de Belle Isle *and* a FOOTMAN.

MADemoiselle de Belle Isle.

You are sure you remember who I mean ; Monsieur d'Aubigny—the young officer who called here yesterday and the day before—

FOOTMAN.

I know perfectly who you mean, madam.

MADemoiselle de Belle Isle (*sealing a letter*).

Well, you must find him immediately. It is quite early yet—hardly seven o'clock. He will certainly not have left his lodging ; give him this note, and bring him with you hither directly. I must speak to him immediately. Before you go, send Mariette to me.

FOOTMAN.

Mariette left the palace last night with her ladyship.

MADemoiselle de Belle Isle.

The marchioness left the palace you say ?

FOOTMAN.

Last night, madam ; her ladyship went away with the Duke de Richelieu before the ball was over.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

But she will con . . . e is coming back, to-day?

H.

I do not know, . . . but if you please I can inquire.

MADEMOI-

BELLE ISLE.

Yes, pray do ; but, first of all, take that letter, for it is immediate. (*Exit Servant.*) What can be happening? Yesterday she sent me word that she could not receive me—this morning she has left the palace! Not a word from D'Aubigny! I cannot conceive what is going on—

D'AUBIGNY (*in the anteroom*).

Can I see Mademoiselle de Belle Isle?

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Oh, yes, Henry! Come in! come in! I had just written to you. I was expecting you every moment, and yet almost feared that you would not come.

D'AUBIGNY.

It is an unforeseen circumstance, indeed, that brings me—

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

No matter what. You are most welcome. Oh, I am so glad to see you again !

D'AUBIGNY.

I have come to ask a service of you—

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

A service of me ? Oh, speak !

D'AUBIGNY.

Gabrielle, I have no one in the world but you. My mother died in giving me birth : my father fell at the battle of Denain. I have no relations, no friends !

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

No friends ?

D'AUBIGNY.

I do not know, therefore, to whom I can confide a trust of some importance unless you will take charge of it for me.

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

What trust ?

D'AUBIGNY.

Papers, that concern my fortune and estate—

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

And why do you not keep them in your own possession ?

D'AURIGNY.

Because I am going away, Gabrielle.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Away?

SY.

Yes, I am going  
once begins, God al-

you; and when absence  
how long it lasts.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Henry!

D'AURIGNY.

I do not wish to alarm you; but who can foresee what time may have in store for him? Assuredly, had any one foretold to me the events of the last three days I had not credited them; but I must endeavour to be no more surprised by misfortune. I shall not, therefore, escape from it, I know; but it shall, henceforth, find me prepared for it—expecting it.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

I have not interrupted you, Henry; though every word you have uttered has been a dagger to my heart. Go on then, since you do not fear to wound me; go on, I listen to you most attentively.

D'AUBIGNY.

Oh, believe me, it costs me much to give you a moment's pain; but what I have to say is most important, and once said, it will be said for ever.

MADemoiselle DE BELLE ISLE.

Go on—

D'AUBIGNY.

The hour of parting has brought with it solemn thoughts of the countless chances of this weary life. Perhaps—perhaps I shall see you no more again; and I cannot leave you without entreating your forgiveness for my intemperate anger yesterday. Alas! one cannot calmly tear from one's heart a hope that had been its life's blood for four years—for I have loved you thus long—longer, longer! I cannot remember when I loved you not; but I have feared that if I did not return—if—if, in short, if I were to die without seeing you once again, you might imagine that I had died with a heart embittered against you; and this might have caused you anguish and remorse. Therefore, Gabrielle, I am come to bid you farewell—no longer, alas! as a lover leaving his betrothed, but as a brother parting from a sister.

MADemoiselle DE BELLE ISLE.

Oh, you are pitiless—pitiless! and you will surely rue, one day, the torture you are inflicting on me now

D'AUBIGNY.

And yet, 'tis but the desire that your happiness—  
 if you can yet be happy—may not be disturbed by  
 thoughts of my despair, that prompts me at this moment.  
 Had it been better that I should have died in the belief that I hated  
 and cursed you, would you not have been more at ease than I had forgiven you—

MADAME.

BELLE ISLE.

Forgiven me!

D'AUBIGNY.

Yes, forgiven you. I am but very lately that my  
 heart has found the strength to do so; but Heaven has  
 taken pity on me. The best part of this night I have  
 passed within the sacred walls of a church; for we may,  
 and, alas! do, forget God in our senseless hours of joy  
 and happy hope; but when joy and happiness are torn  
 from us for ever, God still remains to us, and then—  
 yes, then, we remember him—we seek him. I had for-  
 gotten Him, for my heart was filled with but one thought,  
 and that was you—you; but last night, in the bitter  
 anguish of my soul, I thought on Him—or rather, He  
 mercifully thought on me. I spent two hours prostrate  
 before the altar, weeping and praying! O Gabrielle,  
 Gabrielle, God grant that you may never feel such  
 desperate need of prayers, of tears, and of His holy  
 sanctuary!

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

He is mad.

D'AUBIGNY.

No ; no longer mad. I *was* mad, but I have recovered my senses ; for from that church I turned home, calm and resigned at least, if not consoled. Since then, I have put all in order for my departure ; and I have come to confide these papers to you. If I return, you shall give them back to me ; if I do not return, then open them, and let me beseech you to fulfil the last entreaties you will find in them. And now—farewell, Gabrielle !

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Good Heavens ! Where is Madame de Valcour ?

D'AUBIGNY.

Will you not say farewell, Gabrielle ?

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Henry—you shall not leave me !

D'AUBIGNY.

I must !

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Because you believe me guilty ; but listen—listen ; I swear to you, by my mother's soul—by my father's promised freedom—by your life—oh, dearer a thousand times than my own—that I am innocent !

MADemoiselle DE BELLE ISLE.

Act V.

D'AUBIGNY.

I have heard those oaths before; and remember, too,  
I heard the duke—

MADY

BELLE ISLE.

You heard him.  
surpassed belief, 't  
with wicked and cu  
was dupe of some  
Henry!

te of his assurance, which  
ll false! He either lied,  
purpose, or, like myself,  
stragem. Oh, hear me,

D'AUBIGNY.

Well?

MADemoiselle DE BELLE ISLE.

Heaven forgive me! I am committing a sin in speak-  
ing this, for I have sworn—but—but—that night,  
when Monsieur de Richelieu maintains that I received  
him here, I was not in the palace.

D'AUBIGNY.

You were not in the palace?

MADemoiselle DE BELLE ISLE.

No; I left it at ten o'clock that night, and only  
returned to it at five the next morning.

D'AUBIGNY.

But, in the name of Heaven, where were you then?

## MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

That Madame de Valcour alone can authorise me to reveal. I have already broken half my solemn promise in telling you thus much; remember that. Have mercy on me, Henry, and urge me no further now, for I have suffered such anguish since yesterday, that only to keep you here I might be tempted to utter all, in spite of a most sacred oath.

D'AUBIGNY.

Absent from the palace the whole night! Good God!

## MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

I have said it. Now grant me but this; and if the expectation I hold out to you prove false, then, Henry, kill me; or worse, worse, a thousand times, forsake and despise me for ever! Wait—only wait till I can bring you to Madame de Valcour, and, at her feet, I will implore her to tell you all, and free me from these dreadful suspicions!

D'AUBIGNY.

Madame de Valcour—Madame de Valcour—you know that you will not see her again—that she is gone beyond your reach—

## MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

How?

D'AUBIGNY.

Madame de Valcour is gone.

MADemoiselle DE BELLE ISLE.

Act V.

Gone!

D'AUBIGNY.

Banished to her estate.

Banished!

ENTR.

The Duke de Bourbon has involved her in his ruin.  
But why do I dwell on circumstances, which may  
be as well-known to you, as to myself.

MADemoiselle DE BELLE ISLE.

The Duke de Bourbon is no longer prime minister

D'AUBIGNY.

No, Gabrielle; and your father is free—

MADemoiselle DE BELLE ISLE.

The Duke de Bourbon is no longer minister?

D'AUBIGNY.

He resigned yesterday, at noon.

MADemoiselle DE BELLE ISLE.

True, true, is it true, Henry? Speak—speak!

D'AUBIGNY.

What matters it?

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Answer me, I say, upon your sacred honour ; is it true that the Duke de Bourbon is no longer minister ?

D'AUBIGNY.

It is true.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Then I may tell you all—then, I am freed from my oath, then—then—then—ah ! Henry, we are saved ! That night—oh ! Heaven be praised ; oh ! Heaven be thanked, we are delivered ! I cannot speak—I am choking !

D'AUBIGNY.

Good Heavens—speak—speak—for pity's sake !

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

That night—by favour of an order from Madame de Valcour, and in her carriage, I left the palace. That night in which, unfortunate ! thou believedst I had deceived thy love, and blasted all our hopes—that night I passed in my father's arms—my father, whom I had not seen for three wretched years of dreary imprisonment ; if you doubt me, Henry—he—he, my father himself, shall swear to you, on his white hairs, that I speak the truth !

D'AUBIGNY.

Be silent ! Oh, be silent !

ave loved you ever—die! die! you, die! Oh, my God! my God! that fatal man. Why, why did he ever cross my path?

D'AUBIGNY.

Do you not see                      murder him?

MADMO

DE BELLE ISLE.

You shall not le                      enry; I will cling to you;  
you shall not move.

D'AUBIGNY.

And yet there is no other way. If he were dead, no human being knows of what passed between us—none know, that this very day, this very hour, in a few short minutes, I had sworn to blow my brains out.—O Gabrielle, help me! help me! See whither my love for thee has led me; I speak the words of baseness; I think the thoughts of cowardice. See, see how I love thee! since I can contemplate dishonour rather than thy loss.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Love! yes, thou hast love, but no pity! Unclasp thy arms. Not on thy heart, but at thy feet, is now my place. Oh! wert thou thus in anguish to cast thyself down before me, fame, honour, life, all—all would be thine; whilst thou canst see me thus embrace thy feet, and give but half thy soul to love, the rest to pride and

deceive me!' Now, now, now, will you forgive me—or shall I forgive you? Oh! no, no, neither! Let us forget the bitter past—the future is all our own—the future in two blessed words—I love you, dearest; do you love me still?

D'AUBIGNY.

Hush—hush! And yet tell me—for my benumbed senses seem rushing back suddenly to life—since you were not here, since you were at Paris, every word that villain uttered was false. He lied, that duke—that base, that infamous traducer! (*looks at the clock*). Oh, God! and but half an hour to find him, and tear his heart out—half an hour—one short half hour!

[*Rushes to the door. She stops him.*]

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Henry, what means this? I stand here before you. I tell you that I am innocent. I prove it to you. I tell you, again, that I love you; oh, most dearly! and instead of answering me—of thinking of me—you speak of nothing but that man! Forget his folly, and despise his calumnies. Let us think now of nothing but my father's restored liberty; let us return home again to Brittany—to happiness!

D'AUBIGNY.

Happiness, Gabrielle, happiness? Oh! it is your turn to hear a fatal secret.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

What? Good Heavens!

D'AUBIGNY.

No—no—leave me—let me go—let me find him. I will find him before my time expires.

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

BELLE ISLE.

Henry, you shall not leave this room. I know not what you mean, or what you seek to do; but you shall only cross the threshold of this door over my body, and if you attempt to force me from it, I will raise the house with cries for help!

D'AUBIGNY.

To die now—thus—at such a moment—assassinated by that villain; impossible!

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

What horrible words are those?

D'AUBIGNY.

O Gabrielle! come to my arms once more; once more, for the last, last time, lay that dear head upon my heart. So—now, tell me again, again, thou lovest me. Angel, repeat it to me, in this moment of despair. Dolt, idiot that I was, to doubt thee! I should have doubted myself, my eyes, everything but thee; but

stung with the thought of thy treachery, racked with the bitter thought of having thee torn from me, I became mad. Alas! if thou hadst believed me perjured, and forsworn, thou wouldst have died forgiving me, because thou art a woman—an angel of pity and forgiveness; but I hungered for vengeance—I thirsted for thy betrayer's blood. I ought not, perhaps, to tell thee this dreadful thing, but all strength and self-command have left me. I met him—challenged him; we were to fight—

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Heavens!

D'AUBIGNY.

We were arrested; we passed our word of honour not to fight; no means remained of encountering him but dragging before a tribunal the cause of our quarrel. That cause was thy dishonour, Gabrielle; thou wert lost, or my injury unrequited; then—then—dice lay at hand—the devil prompted me—and I challenged him to play his life against mine, at hazard; he accepted, for he is brave; we threw, and I lost!

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE (*shrieks*).

Ah! now I see it all! your return hither was but to leave me for ever; that absence was death. You were to die for me—for me! Oh! but you forget, I am not guilty. You wanted to die because you thought me guilty; you know, now, I am not guilty. I love you

MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Act V.

D'ATHIGNY.

Go, go, go ! and leave me—quick !

[MADemoisELLE DE BELLE ISLE goes into the room.

*outside*).

Go to the devil, for I  
must and will speak

to tell you he is here, and I

rush in : D'ATHIGNY seizes him.

D'ATHIGNY.

At length you are in my grasp !

RICHELIEU.

And you in mine ! And a pretty fright I have had of  
it lest I should come too late.

D'ATHIGNY.

My lord duke, you have lied !

RICHELIEU.

My dear friend, I know it : and I have galloped  
thirty miles, without drawing rein, to tell you so ; and  
I would have told you so six hours ago, but that I was  
arrested, and carried to Paris, where, fortunately, a jus-  
tification of three words satisfied his Majesty ; and  
thank God, I do not arrive too late !

vengeance. How can I help thee? Let me go to that wicked, cruel man. I will implore him to spare thee—to spare us both. O Henry, my heart is bursting—my senses are forsaking me—have mercy on me, Henry! Mercy! mercy!

D'AUBIGNY.

Courage, beloved one! O Heaven! you tear my heart-strings!

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

Courage to see thee die? Never! never! but to die with thee, yes, now, this instant, since it must be so. At least—at least, together! Hush! hush! listen! 't is his voice! 't is the voice of the duke!

D'AUBIGNY.

Great God be thanked! thy justice leads him hither. Now, Gabrielle, now do for me to-day what I did yesterday for you. In—in to that room!

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

No, no, I will not leave you!

D'AUBIGNY.

Then, by Heaven, I will murder him at your feet!

MADEMOISELLE DE BELLE ISLE.

I will go, Henry, I will! but, in the name of Heaven—

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

My dear chevalier, when I tell you that I was in your Gabrielle's chamber during her absence at Paris, the fatal mystery will all be solved.

ET.

Oh, Heaven be praised!  
My lord duke, your humble  
able man.

his respite from despair!  
are a brave and honourable

V.

Halt, my dear fellow! it's evident you don't count modesty among my virtues, and yet I have—a little. But here is the beacon whose light shall henceforth point to every virtue that is wanting in my list.

ROSANNE.

Your grace's reformation?—

RICHELIEU.

Is a miracle, my dear abbé! But it was wrought by two, and here they are—the paragon of maids and wives. And now, have all prepared in the chapel, without loss of time, for the solemnisation of these two happy marriages!

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Two?

RICHELIEU.

Yes, madam, if you please! My own unworthiness has divorced me from you hitherto, far more effectually than death ever could have done. The presumptuous folly of my youth rejected in you a treasure, of which my riper judgment owns the worth. Our former union was devised by others, and suggested by expediency; our present one is chosen by ourselves, and on one side at least prompted by love, esteem, and admiration.

MADAME DE VALCOUR.

Oh, my dear, dear abbé, am I not well rewarded? And as for your grace's sentiments, I am willing to believe they make up in vivacity what they want in duration. Now, as for me, my dear duke, since we are come to the closing chapter of confessions, though I may have felt little admiration, and less esteem, for your conduct, during some periods of my acquaintance with you, I have loved you with the most persevering patience every minute of the last six years.

RICHELIEU.

So, now to marry! and then to Brittany, where, mademoiselle, your father, whom the change of ministry has liberated, will meet you; and should the time which must elapse before you are again in his arms prove tedious—

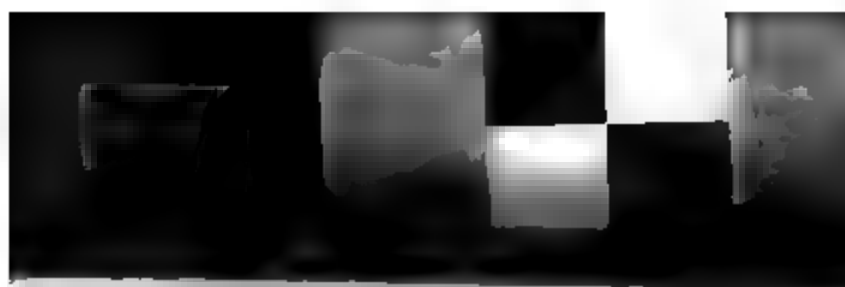


AND FINEST WAGER:

.

ES

' MADemoiselle



1

# GENERAL LIST OF WORKS

PUBLISHED BY

MESSRS. LONGMAN, GREEN, AND CO.

39 PATERNOSTER ROW, LONDON.

---

**THE CAPITAL OF THE TYCOON:** A Narrative of a Three Years' Residence in Japan. By Sir RUTHERFORD ALCOCK, K.C.B., Her Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary in Japan. 2 vols. 8vo with Maps and above 100 Illustrations.

**SIR JOHN ELIOT:** a Biography. By JOHN FORSTER. With Two Portraits, from original Paintings at Port Eliot. [Just ready.]

**HISTORY OF THE REFORMATION IN EUROPE IN THE TIME OF CALVIN.** By J. H. MERLE D'AUBIGNÉ, D.D., President of the Theological School of Geneva, and Vice-President of the Société Evangélique; Author of *History of the Reformation of the Sixteenth Century*. VOLS. I. and II. 8vo

**THE PENTATEUCH AND BOOK OF JOSHUA,** Critically Examined. PART I. *The Pentateuch Examined as an Historical Narrative.* By the Right Rev. JOHN WILLIAM COLENSO, D.D., BISHOP of NATAL. Second Edition, revised. 8vo 6s. PART II. *The Age and Authorship of the Pentateuch Considered,* is nearly ready.

**THE STORY OF A SIBERIAN EXILE.** By M. RUFIN PIETROWSKI. Followed by a Narrative of Recent Events in Poland. Translated from the French. Post 8vo 7s 6d

**REMINISCENCES OF THE LIFE AND CHARACTER OF COUNT CAVOUR.** By WILLIAM DE LA RIVE. Translated from the French by EDWARD ROMILLY. 8vo 8s 6d

**JEFFERSON AND THE AMERICAN DEMOCRACY:** An Historical Study. By CORNELIS DE WITT. Translated, with the Author's permission, by R. S. H. CHURCH. 8vo 14s

**DEMOCRACY IN AMERICA.** By ALEXIS DE TOCQUEVILLE. Translated by HENRY REEVE, Esq. New Edition, with an Introductory Notice by the Translator. 2 vols. 8vo 21s

**AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF THE EMPEROR CHARLES V.** Recently Discovered in the Portuguese Language by Baron Kervyn de Lettenhove, Member of the Royal Academy of Belgium. Translated by LEONARD FRANCIS SIMPSON, M.R.S.L. Post 8vo 6s 6d

**THE LAW OF NATIONS CONSIDERED AS INDEPENDENT POLITICAL COMMUNITIES** By TRAVERS TWISS, D.C.L., Esq., Professor of Civil Law in the University of Oxford, and one of Her Majesty's Counsel. Part I. *The Right and Duties of Nations in Time of Peace.* 8vo 12s

Part II. *The Right and Duties of Nations in Time of War.* is in preparation.

**THE CONSTITUTION**  
Recession of George I  
In Two Volumes. Vol.

**OF ENGLAND,** since the  
by THOMAS ERSKINE MAY, C.B.  
II. just ready.

**H.R.H. THE PRINCE**  
Memoir. By JOHN  
to H.M. the QUEEN.  
of Estates, Plans, Vig  
Buildings and Cottages.

**FARMS; An Agricultural**  
Iz. Dedicated, by permission,  
to H.M. the QUEEN, containing  
a View in Perspective of the

**THE HISTORY OF**  
By the Right Hon.

at the Accession of James II.  
Library Edition. 3 vols. 8vo 4s

**LORD MACAULAY'S HISTORY.**

**ENGLAND,** from the Accession of James II. New Edition, revised and corrected, with Portrait and brief Memoir. 8 vols. post 8vo 48s

**THE HISTORY OF FRANCE.** (An entirely new Work, in Four Volumes.) By EYRE EVANS CROWE, Author of the 'History of France' in the *Cabinet Cyclopædia.* 8vo VOL. I. 14s, VOL. II. 15s

\*.\* The Third Volume is just ready.

**A HISTORY OF THE ROMANS UNDER THE EMPIRE.** By the Rev. CHARLES MERRIVALL, B.D., late Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. 7 vols. 8vo with Maps, £3 6s

By the same Author.

**THE FALL OF THE ROMAN REPUBLIC: A Short History of the Last Century of the Commonwealth.** 12mo 7s 6d

**A CRITICAL HISTORY OF THE LANGUAGE AND LITERATURE OF ANCIENT GREECE.** By WILLIAM MURR, M.P., of Caldwell. 5 vols. 8vo £3 9s

**THE HISTORY OF GREECE.** By the Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of St. David's (the Rev. Connop Thirlwall). 8 vols. 8vo with Maps, £3, an Edition in 5 vols. fcp 8vo 28s

**HISTORICAL AND CHRONOLOGICAL ENCYCLOPÆDIA,** presenting in a brief and convenient form Chronological Notices of all the Great Events of Universal History, including Treaties, Alliances, Wars, Battles, &c.; Incidents in the Lives of Great and Distinguished Men and their Works; Scientific and Geographical Discoveries, Mechanical Inventions, and Social, Domestic, and Economical Improvements. By B. B. WOODWARD, F.S.A., Librarian to the Queen. 8vo (In the press)

**THE ANGLO-SAXON HOME:** a History of the Domestic Institutions and Customs of England, from the Fifth to the Eleventh Century. By JOHN THRUPP. 8vo 12s

**LIVES OF THE QUEENS OF ENGLAND.** By AGNES STRICKLAND. Dedicated, by permission, to Her Majesty; embellished with Portraits of every Queen. 8 vols. post 8vo 60s

**LIVES OF THE PRINCESSES OF ENGLAND.** By Mrs. MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. With numerous Portraits, 6 vols. post 8vo 63s

**LORD BACON'S WORKS.** A New Edition, collected and edited by R. L. ELLIS, M.A.; J. SPEDDING, M.A.; and D. D. Heath, Esq. Vols. I. to V., comprising the Division of *Philosophical Works*. 5 vols. 8vo £4 6s Vols. VI. and VII., comprising the Division of *Literary and Professional Works*. 2 vols. 8vo £1 16s

**THE LETTERS AND LIFE OF FRANCIS BACON**, including all his Occasional Works and Writings not already printed among his *Philosophical, Literary, or Professional Works*. Collected and chronologically arranged, with a Commentary, biographical and historical, by J. SPEDDING, Trin. Coll. Cam. Vols. I. and II. 8vo 24s

**MEMOIR OF THE LIFE OF SIR M. I. BRUNEL**, Civil Engineer, &c. By RICHARD BEAMISH, F.R.S. *Second Edition*, revised; with a Portrait, and 16 Illustrations. 8vo 14s

**LIFE OF ROBERT STEPHENSON**, F.R.S., late President of the Institution of Civil Engineers. By JOHN CORDY JEAFFRESON, Barrister-at-Law; and WILLIAM POLE, Member of the Institution of Civil Engineers. With Portrait and Illustrations. 2 vols. 8vo [*In the press*].

**THE LIFE OF SIR PHILIP SIDNEY.** By the Rev. JULIUS LLOYD, M.A. Post 8vo 7s 6d

**THE ROLL OF THE ROYAL COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS OF LONDON**; compiled from the Annals of the College, and from other Authentic Sources. By WILLIAM MUNK, M.D., Fellow of the College, &c. Vols. I. and II. 8vo 12s each.

**THE HISTORY OF MEDICINE:** Comprising a Narrative of its Progress, from the Earliest Ages to the Present Time, and of the Delusions incidental to its advance from Empiricism to the dignity of a Science. By EDWARD MERYON, M.D., F.G.S., Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians, &c. Vol. I. 8vo 12s 6d

**MATERIALS FOR A HISTORY OF OIL PAINTING.** By Sir CHARLES L. EASTLAKE, R.A. 8vo 16s

**BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.** By NASSAU W. SENIOR. Comprising Biographical Sketches connected with the French Revolution, Legal Biographical Sketches, and Miscellaneous Biographical Sketches. Post 8vo

**HALF-HOUR LECTURES ON THE HISTORY AND PRACTICE**  
of the FINE and ORNAMENTAL ARTS. By WILLIAM B. SCOTT,  
Head Master of the Government School of Design, Newcastle-on-Tyne.  
16mo with 50 Woodcuts, 8s 6d

**SAVONAROLA AND HIS TIMES.** By PASQUALE VILLARI,  
Professor of History in the University of Pisa, accompanied by an  
Intro. by LEONARD HORNER, Esq.,  
F.R.S. 8vo [Nearly ready.

**THE LIFE OF**  
Gloucester  
JOHN S

**ETON, D.D.**, Lord Bishop of  
Bucks on his Works. By the Rev.  
A. 8vo with Portrait, 12s  
other.

**LIFE OF RICHARD**  
University of Camb;  
similes, 8vo 14s

.. Professor of Greek in the  
1808. With Portrait and 2 Fac-

**BIOGRAPHIES OF**  
FRANÇOIS ANAG.  
F.R.S., &c.; the Rev  
8vo 18s

**ED SCIENTIFIC MEN.** By  
General W. H. SMYTH, D.C.L.,  
; and R. GRANT, M.A., F.R.A.S.

*By the same Author.*

**METEOROLOGICAL ESSAYS.** With an Introduction by Baron  
HUMBOLDT. Translated under the superintendence of Major-General  
R. SABINE, R.A., V.P.R.S. 8vo 18s

**POPULAR ASTRONOMY.** Translated and edited by Admiral  
W. H. SMYTH, D.C.L., F.R.S.; and R. GRANT, M.A., F.R.A.S. With  
25 Plates and 358 Woodcuts. 2 vols. 8vo £2 5s

**TREATISE ON COMETS**, from the above, price 5s

**LIFE OF THE DUKE OF WELLINGTON**, partly from the French  
of M. BRIALMONT; partly from Original Documents. By the Rev. G.  
R. GLIG, M.A., Chaplain-General to H.M. Forces. *New Edition*, in  
One Volume, with PLANS, MAPS, and a PORTRAIT. 8vo 15s

**MEMOIRS OF SIR HENRY HAVELOCK**, Major-General, K.C.B.  
By JOHN CLARK MARSHMAN. With Portrait, Map, and 3 Plans. 8vo  
price 12s 6d

**MEMOIRS OF ADMIRAL PARRY, THE ARCTIC NAVIGATOR.**  
By his Son, the Rev. R. PARRY, M.A. Eighth Edition; with Portrait  
and coloured Chart. Fcp 8vo 5s

**VICISSITUDES OF FAMILIES.** By Sir BERNARD BURKE,  
Ulster King of Arms. FIRST, SECOND, and THIRD SERIES. 3 vols.  
crown 8vo price 12s 6d each

**GREEK HISTORY FROM THEMISTOCLES TO ALEXANDER**,  
in a Series of Lives from Plutarch. Revised and arranged by A. H.  
CLOUGH, sometime Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. With 44 Woodcuts.  
Fcp 8vo 6s

**TALES FROM GREEK MYTHOLOGY.** By the Rev. G. W. Cox, M.A., late Scholar of Trinity College, Oxford. Square 16mo price 3s 6d

*By the same Author.*

**TALES OF THE GODS AND HEROES.** With 6 Landscape Illustrations from Drawings by the Author. Fcp 8vo 5s

**THE TALE OF THE GREAT PERSIAN WAR,** from the Histories of *Herodotus*. With 12 Woodcuts. Fcp 8vo 7s 6d

**A DICTIONARY OF ROMAN AND GREEK ANTIQUITIES,** with nearly 2,000 Wood Engravings, representing Objects from the Antique, illustrative of the Industrial Arts and Social Life of the Greeks and Romans. Being the Second Edition of the *Illustrated Companion to the Latin Dictionary and Greek Lexicon*. By ANTHONY RICH, Jun., B.A. Post 8vo 12s 6d

**ANCIENT HISTORY OF EGYPT, ASSYRIA, AND BABYLONIA.** By ELIZABETH M. SEWELL, Author of 'Amy Herbert,' &c. With Two Maps. Fcp 8vo 6s

*By the same Author.*

**HISTORY OF THE EARLY CHURCH,** from the First Preaching of the Gospel to the Council of Nicæa, A.D. 325. *Second Edition.* Fcp 8vo 4s 6d

**MEMOIR OF THE REV. SYDNEY SMITH.** By his Daughter, LADY HOLLAND. With a Selection from his Letters, edited by Mrs. AUSTIN. 2 vols. 8vo 28s

**THOMAS MOORE'S MEMOIRS, JOURNAL, AND CORRESPONDENCE.** People's Edition. With 8 Portraits and 2 Vignettes. Edited and abridged from the First Edition by the Right Hon. EARL RUSSELL. Square crown 8vo 12s 6d

**SPEECHES OF THE RIGHT HON. LORD MACAULAY.** Corrected by HIMSELF. *New Edition.* 8vo 12s

**LORD MACAULAY'S SPEECHES ON PARLIAMENTARY REFORM IN 1831 AND 1832.** Reprinted in the TRAVELLER'S LIBRARY. 16mo 1s

**SOUTHEY'S LIFE OF WESLEY, AND RISE AND PROGRESS OF METHODISM.** Fourth Edition, with Notes and Additions. Edited by the Rev. C. C. SOUTHEY, M.A. 2 vols. crown 8vo 12s

**THE HISTORY OF WESLEYAN METHODISM.** By GEORGE SMITH, F.A.S., Member of the Royal Asiatic Society, &c. 3 vols. crown 8vo 31s 6d

**THE VOYAGE AND SHIPWRECK OF ST. PAUL:** With Dissertations on the Life and Writings of St. Luke, and the Ships and Navigation of the Ancients. By JAMES SMITH, of Jordanhill, Esq., F.R.S. *Second Edition;* with Charts, &c. Crown 8vo 8s 6d

**THE LIFE AND EPISTLES OF ST. PAUL.** By the Rev. W. J. CONYBEARE, M.A., late Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge; and the Rev. J. S. Lowson, D.D., Principal of the Collegiate Institution, Liverpool. *People's Edition*, condensed; with 46 Illustrations and Maps. 2 vols. crown 8vo 12s

**CONYBEARE AND HOWSON'S LIFE AND EPISTLES OF ST. PAUL.** The *Intermediate Edition*, thoroughly revised; with a Selection of Maps, Plates, &c. 2 vols. square crown 9s price 31s 6d

**CONYBEARE AND ST. PAUL.** The Life Original Plates, Map &c 48s

**THE LIFE AND EPISTLES OF ST. PAUL.** Edited and reprinted; with all the and other Illustrations. 2 vols.

**THE GENTILE AND TEMPLE OF CHRIST.** From the German of M.A., late Fellow of

**THE COURTS OF THE GENTILE AND TEMPLE OF CHRIST.** A History of Christianity, from the Rev. N. DANIEL, M.A., late Fellow of

**PORT-ROYAL;** A Contribution to the History of Religion and Literature in France. By CHARLES BRANN, B.A. 2 vols. post 8vo price 24s

**HIPPOLYTUS AND HIS AGE;** or, the Beginnings and Prospects of Christianity. By C. C. J. BUNSEN, D.D., D.C.L., D. PH. 1 vol. 8vo 30s

*By the same Author.*

**OUTLINES OF THE PHILOSOPHY OF UNIVERSAL HISTORY,** applied to Language and Religion: Containing an Account of the Alphabetical Conferences. 2 vols. 8vo 33s

**ANALECTA ANTE-NICENA.** 3 vols. 8vo 42s

**EGYPT'S PLACE IN UNIVERSAL HISTORY:** An Historical Investigation, in Five Books. Translated from the German by C. H. CORNBELL, M.A. With many Illustrations. 4 vols. 8vo 45s 6s Vol. V., completing the work, is in preparation.

**A NEW LATIN-ENGLISH DICTIONARY.** By the Rev. J. T. WHITE, M.A., of Corpus Christi College, Oxford; and the Rev. J. R. RIDDLE, M.A., of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford. Imperial 8vo 42s

**A GREEK-ENGLISH LEXICON.** Compiled by HENRY GEO. LIDDELL, D.D., Dean of Christ Church; and ROBERT SCOTT, D.D., Master of Balliol. *Fifth Edition*, revised and augmented. Crown 4to price 31s 6d

**A LEXICON, GREEK AND ENGLISH,** abridged from LIDDELL and SCOTT'S *Greek English Lexicon*. Ninth Edition, revised and compared throughout with the Original. Square 12mo 7s 6d

**A NEW ENGLISH-GREEK LEXICON**, containing all the Greek Words used by Writers of good authority. By CHARLES DUKE YONGE, B.A. *Second Edition*, thoroughly revised. 4to 21s

**A DICTIONARY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE**. By R. G. LATHAM, M.A., M.D., F.R.S., late Fellow of King's College, Cambridge. Founded on that of Dr. SAMUEL JOHNSON, as edited by the Rev. H. T. TODD, M.A., with numerous Emendations and Additions. 2 vols. 4to in course of publication in Thirty Monthly Parts, price 5s each.

**THESAURUS OF ENGLISH WORDS AND PHRASES**, classified and arranged so as to facilitate the Expression of Ideas, and assist in Literary Composition. By P. M. ROBERT, M.D., F.R.S., &c. *Twelfth Edition*, revised and improved. Crown 8vo 10s 6d

**A PRACTICAL DICTIONARY OF THE FRENCH AND ENGLISH LANGUAGES**. By LÉON CONTAMINEAU, lately Professor of the French Language and Literature in the Royal Indian Military College, Addiscombe (now dissolved); and Examiner for Military Appointments. *Sixth Edition*, with Corrections. Post 8vo 10s 6d

*By the same Author.*

**A POCKET DICTIONARY OF THE FRENCH AND ENGLISH LANGUAGES**; being a careful abridgment of the above, preserving all the most useful features of the original work, condensed into a pocket volume for the convenience of Tourists, Travellers, and English Readers or Students to whom portability of size is a requisite. Square 18mo 5s

**LECTURES ON THE SCIENCE OF LANGUAGE**, delivered at the Royal Institution of Great Britain. By MAX MÜLLER, M.A., Fellow of All Souls College, Oxford. *Third Edition*, revised. 8vo 12s

**THE STUDENT'S HANDBOOK OF COMPARATIVE GRAMMAR**, applied to the Sanskrit, Zend, Greek, Latin, Gothic, Anglo-Saxon, and English Languages. By the Rev. THOMAS CLARK, M.A. Crown 8vo price 7s 6d

**THE DEBATER**: A Series of Complete Debates, Outlines of Debates, and Questions for Discussion; with ample References to the best Sources of Information. By F. ROWTON. Fcp 8vo 6s

**THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE**. By R. G. LATHAM, M.A., M.D., F.R.S., late Fellow of King's College, Cambridge. *Fifth Edition*, revised and enlarged. 8vo 18s

*By the same Author.*

**HANDBOOK OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE**, for the Use of Students of the Universities and Higher Classes of Schools. *Fourth Edition*. Crown 8vo 7s 6d

**ELEMENTS OF COMPARATIVE PHILOLOGY**. 8vo 21s

**MANUAL OF ENGLISH LITERATURE, HISTORICAL AND CRITICAL**; with a Chapter on English Metres. For the use of Schools and Colleges. By THOMAS ARNOLD, B.A., Professor of English Literature, Cath. Univ. Ireland. Post 8vo 10s 6d

**ON TRANSLATING HOMER:** Three Lectures given at Oxford. By MATTHEW ARNOLD, M.A., Professor of Poetry in the University of Oxford, and formerly Fellow of Oriel College. Crown 8vo 2s 6d—*Ms. ARNOLD'S Last Words on Translating Homer*, price 3s 6d

**JERUSALEM:** A Sketch of the City and Temple, from the Earliest Times to the Siege by Titus. By THOMAS LEWIN, M.A. With Map and Illustrations.

**PEAKS, PASSES, AND GLACIERS:** a Series of Excursions by Members of the Alpine Club. Fourth Edition; crown 8vo 21s—*The*

*Alps*; a Series of Excursions by J. BALL, M.R.I.A., F.L.S. Illustrations, and Woodcuts. Square crown, condensed, 16mo 5s 6d

**SECOND SERIES OF**  
by E. S. KENNEDY  
With 4 DOUBLE 2  
and 51 Illustration  
square crown 8vo

**PEAKS, PASSES, AND GLACIERS.** Edited by J. BALL, M.R.I.A., F.L.S. President of the Alpine Club. Maps by E. WELLS, F.R.G.S. With 100 Illustrations by G. FRANKSON. 1 vol.

**NINETEEN MAPS OF THE ALPINE DISTRICTS:** from the First and Second Series of *Peaks, Passes, and Glaciers*. Square crown 8vo price 7s 6d

**MOUNTAINEERING IN 1861;** a Vacation Tour. By JOHN TYNDALL, F.R.S., Professor of Natural Philosophy in the Royal Institution of Great Britain. Square crown 8vo with 2 Views, 7s 6d

**A SUMMER TOUR IN THE GRISONS AND ITALIAN VALLEYS OF THE BERNINA.** By MRS. HENRY FRESHFIELD. With 2 coloured Maps and 4 Views. Post 8vo 10s 6d

*By the same Author.*

**ALPINE BYWAYS;** or, Light Leaves gathered in 1859 and 1860. With 6 Illustrations and 4 Route Maps. Post 8vo 10s 6d

**A LADY'S TOUR ROUND MONTE ROSA;** including Visits to the Italian Valleys of Anzasca, Mastalone, Camasca, Sesia, Lys, Challant, Aosta, and Cogne. With Map and Illustrations. Post 8vo 14s

**THE ALPS;** or, Sketches of Life and Nature in the Mountains. By Baron H. VON BERLEPSCH. Translated by the Rev. LESLIE STEPHEN, M.A. With 17 Tinted Illustrations, 8vo 15s

**THEBES, ITS TOMBS AND THEIR TENANTS,** Ancient and Modern; including a Record of Excavations in the Necropolis. By A. HENRY RHIND, F.S.A. With 17 Illustrations, including a Map. Royal 8vo 18s

**LETTERS FROM ITALY AND SWITZERLAND.** By FELIX MENDELSSOHN-HARTHOLDY. Translated from the German by Lady WALLACE. Second Edition, revised. Post 8vo 9s 6d

**A GUIDE TO THE PYRENEES**; especially intended for the use of Mountaineers. By CHARLES PACKE. With Frontispiece and 3 Maps. Fcp 8vo 6s

The MAP of the *Central Pyrenees*, separately, price 3s 6d

**HERZEGOVINA**; or, Omer Pacha and the Christian Rebels: With a Brief Account of Servia, its Social, Political, and Financial Condition. By Lieut. G. ARBUTHNOT, R.H.A., F.R.G.S. Post 8vo, Frontispiece and Map, 10s 6d

**CANADA AND THE CRIMEA**; or, Sketches of a Soldier's Life, from the Journals and Correspondence of the late Major RANKEN, R.E. Edited by his Brother, W. B. RANKEN. *Second Edition*. Post 8vo, with Portrait, price 7s 6d

**NOTES ON MEXICO IN 1861 AND 1862**, Politically and Socially considered. By CHARLES LEMPRIERE, D.C.L., of the Inner Temple, and Law Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. With Map and 10 Woodcuts. Post 8vo 12s 6d

**EXPLORATIONS IN LABRADOR**, the Country of the Montagnais and Nasquapee Indians. By HENRY YOULE HIND, M.A., F.R.G.S., Professor of Chemistry and Geology in the University of Trinity College, Toronto. 2 vols. [Just ready.]

*By the same Author.*

**NARRATIVE OF THE CANADIAN RED RIVER EXPLORING EXPEDITION OF 1857**; and of the ASSINNIBOINE AND SASKATCHEWAN EXPLORING EXPEDITION OF 1858. With several Coloured Maps and Plans, numerous Woodcuts, and 20 Chromoxylographic Engravings. 2 vols. 8vo 42s

**HAWAII**; the Past, Present, and Future of its Island-kingdom: An Historical Account of the Sandwich Islands (Polynesia). By MANLEY HOPKINS, Hawaiian Consul-General. Post 8vo. Map and Illustrations, price 12s 6d

**WILD LIFE ON THE FIELDS OF NORWAY**. By FRANCIS M. WYNDHAM. With Maps and Woodcuts. Post 8vo 10s 6d

**THE LAKE REGIONS OF CENTRAL AFRICA**: A Picture of Exploration. By RICHARD F. BURTON, Captain H.M. Indian Army. 2 vols. 8vo, Map and Illustrations, 31s 6d

*By the same Author.*

**FIRST FOOTSTEPS IN EAST AFRICA**; or, An Exploration of Harar. With Maps and coloured Illustrations. 8vo 18s

**PERSONAL NARRATIVE OF A PILGRIMAGE TO EL MEDINAH and MECCAH**. *Second Edition*; with numerous Illustrations. 2 vols. crown 8vo 24s

**THE CITY OF THE SAINTS**; and Across the Rocky Mountains to California. *Second Edition*; with Maps and Illustrations. 8vo 18s

**THE AFRICANS AT HOME:** A Popular Description of Africa and the Africans, condensed from the Accounts of African Travellers from the time of Mungo Park to the Present Day. By the Rev. R. M. MACBRIDE, M.A. Fcp 8vo, Map and 70 Woodcuts, 7s 6d

**LOWER BRITAIN AND THE NILE;** its Priests and People: with Notes on Relig. Liberty in France. By JAMES BROMFIELD, Author of 'Bible,' &c. Post 8vo 3s

**SOCIAL LIFE AND**  
Notes of Eight Years' 9

**AUSTRALIA;** Being the  
Resident. Post 8vo 3s

**IMPRESSIONS OF**  
Author of *Amy Herbert*.

**IR, AND TURIN.** By the  
d

**AN AGRICULTURAL**  
**THE RHINE;** With  
Husbandry. By ROBL

**NUM, HOLLAND, AND**  
n the Peculiarities of French  
Post 8vo with 43 Woodcuts, 7s

**A WEEK AT THE LAND'S END.** By J. T. BLIGHT; assisted by E. H. BOND, R. Q. COCK, and J. RALPH. With Map and 34 Woodcuts by the Author. Fcp 8vo 6s 6d

**VISITS TO REMARKABLE PLACES:** Old Halls, Battle-Fields, and Scenes illustrative of Striking Passages in English History and Poetry. By WILLIAM HOWITT. With about 80 Wood Engravings. 2 vols. square crown 8vo 25s

*By the same Author.*

**THE RURAL LIFE OF ENGLAND.** Cheaper Edition. With Woodcuts by Bewick and Williams. Medium 8vo 12s 6d

**ESSAYS ON SCIENTIFIC AND OTHER SUBJECTS,** contributed to the *Edinburgh and Quarterly Reviews*. By SIR HENRY HOLLAND, Bart. M.D., F.R.S., Physician-in-Ordinary to the Queen. *Second Edition.* 8vo 14s

*By the same Author.*

**MEDICAL NOTES AND REFLECTIONS.** *Third Edition,* revised, with some Additions. 8vo 18s

**CHAPTERS ON MENTAL PHYSIOLOGY;** founded chiefly on Chapters contained in *Medical Notes and Reflections.* *Second Edition.* Post 8vo 8s 6d

**PSYCHOLOGICAL INQUIRIES:** in a Series of Essays intended to illustrate the Influence of the Physical Organisation on the Mental Faculties. By SIR BENJAMIN C. BRODIE, Bart., &c. Fcp 8vo 1s  
**PART II.** Essays intended to illustrate some Points in the Physical and Moral History of Man. Fcp 8vo 5s

**AN INTRODUCTION TO MENTAL PHILOSOPHY**, on the Inductive Method. By J. D. MORELL, M.A., LL.D. 8vo 12s

*By the same Author.*

**ELEMENTS OF PSYCHOLOGY**: Part I., containing the Analysis of the Intellectual Powers. Post 8vo 7s 6d

**OUTLINE OF THE NECESSARY LAWS OF THOUGHT**: A Treatise on Pure and Applied Logic. By the Most Rev. WILLIAM THOMSON, D.D., Lord Archbishop of York. *Fifth Edition.* Post 8vo 5s 6d

**THE CYCLOPÆDIA OF ANATOMY AND PHYSIOLOGY**. Edited by ROBERT B. TODD, M.D., F.R.S. Assisted in the various departments by nearly all the most eminent Cultivators of Physiological Science of the present age. 5 vols. 8vo with 2,853 Woodcuts, price £6 6s

**A DICTIONARY OF PRACTICAL MEDICINE**: Comprising General Pathology, the Nature and Treatment of Diseases, Morbid Structures, and the Disorders especially incidental to Climates, to Sex, and to the different Epochs of Life. By JAMES COPLAND, M.D., F.R.S. 3 vols. 8vo price £5 11s

**HEAT CONSIDERED AS A MODE OF MOTION**: A Course of Lectures delivered at the Royal Institution of Great Britain. By JOHN TYNDALL, F.R.S., Professor of Natural Philosophy in the Royal Institution. Crown 8vo with Illustrations. [Just ready.]

**THE COMPARATIVE ANATOMY AND PHYSIOLOGY OF THE VERTEBRATE ANIMALS**. By RICHARD OWEN, F.R.S., D.C.L., Superintendent of the Natural History Department, British Museum, &c. With upwards of 1,200 Wood Engravings. 8vo [Nearly ready.]

**VAN DER HOEVEN'S HANDBOOK OF ZOOLOGY**. Translated from the Second Dutch Edition. By the Rev. WILLIAM CLARK, M.D., F.R.S., &c. 2 vols. 8vo. with 24 Plates of Figures, price 60s cloth; or separately, Vol. I. *Invertebrata*, 30s; and Vol. II. *Vertebrata*, 30s

**THE EARTH AND ITS MECHANISM**; an Account of the various Proofs of the Rotation of the Earth; with a Description of the Instruments used in the Experimental Demonstrations; also the Theory of Foucault's Pendulum and Gyroscope. By HENRY WORMS, F.R.A.S., F.G.S. 8vo with 31 Woodcuts, price 10s 6d

**VOLCANOS**, the Character of their Phenomena; their Share in the Structure and Composition of the Surface of the Globe; and their Relation to its Internal Forces; including a Descriptive Catalogue of Volcanos and Volcanic Formations. By G. POULETT SCROPE, M.P., F.R.S., F.G.S. *Second Edition*, with Map and Illustrations. 8vo 15s

**A MANUAL OF CHEMISTRY**, Descriptive and Theoretical. WILLIAM ODLING, M.B., F.R.S., Secretary to the Chemical Society and Professor of Practical Chemistry in Guy's Hospital. Part I.

**A DICTIONARY OF CHEMISTRY**, founded on that of the late Dr. URE. By HENRY WATTS, B.A., F.C.S., Editor of the *Quarterly Journal of the Chemical Society*. To be published in Monthly Parts, uniform with the New Edition of Dr. Ure's *Dictionary of Arts, Manufactures, and Mines*, recently completed.

**HANDBOOK OF CHEMISTRY**  
System of Notation. —  
*sur chimie analytique*.  
price 7s 6d

**WIS**, adapted to the Century  
Edition of Dr. H. Wills' *Chemistry*.  
TROTTER, M.A., F.C.S. Post 8vo

**CONINGTON'S TABLE**  
pany in use his Handb

**FIVE ANALYSIS**, to accom-  
*Analysis*. Post 8vo 2s 6d

**A HANDBOOK OF VO**  
SCOTT, M.A., T.C.D.,  
8vo 4s 6d

**ANALYSIS**. By ROBERT E.  
Geological Society of Dublin. Post

**A TREATISE ON ELE** Theory and Practice. By  
A. DE LA RIVE, Professor in the Academy of Geneva. Translated for  
the Author by C. V. WALKER, F.R.S. With Illustrations. 3 vols. 8vo  
price £3 13s

**AN ESSAY ON CLASSIFICATION** [The Mutual Relation of  
Organized Beings]. By LOUIS AGASSIZ. 8vo 12s

**A DICTIONARY OF SCIENCE, LITERATURE, AND ART**: Com-  
prising the History, Description, and Scientific Principles of every  
Branch of Human Knowledge. Edited by W. T. BRANDE, F.R.S., and  
E. The Fourth Edition, revised and corrected. 8vo [In the press.]

**THE CORRELATION OF PHYSICAL FORCES**. By W. R. GORTA,  
Q.C., M.A., V.P.R.S., Corresponding Member of the Academies of Rome,  
Turin, &c. Fourth Edition. 8vo 7s 6d

**THE ELEMENTS OF PHYSICS**. By C. F. PESCHEL, Principal of  
the Royal Military College, Dresden. Translated from the German, with  
Notes, by E. WEST. 3 vols. fcp 8vo 21s

**PHILLIPS'S ELEMENTARY INTRODUCTION TO MINERALOGY**.  
A New Edition, with extensive Alterations and Additions by H. J.  
BROOKE, F.R.S., F.G.S.; and W. H. MILLER, M.A., F.G.S. With  
numerous Woodcuts. Post 8vo 18s

**A GLOSSARY OF MINERALOGY**. By HENRY WILLIAM BRISTOW,  
F.G.S., of the Geological Survey of Great Britain. With 486 Figures on  
Wood. Crown 8vo 12s

**ELEMENTS OF MATERIA MEDICA AND THERAPEUTICS**. By  
JONATHAN PERRIN, M.D. F.R.S. Third Edition, enlarged and im-  
proved from the Author's Materials. By A. S. TAYLOR, M.D., and G. O.  
RICE, M.D. With numerous Woodcuts. Vol. I. 8vo 28s; Vol. II.  
PART II. 21s; Vol. II. PART II. 28s

**OUTLINES OF ASTRONOMY.** By Sir J. F. W. HERSCHEL, Bart., M.A. *Fifth Edition*, revised and corrected. With Plates and Woodcuts. 8vo 18s

*By the same Author.*

**ESSAYS FROM THE EDINBURGH AND QUARTERLY REVIEWS,** with Addresses and other Pieces. 8vo 18s

**CELESTIAL OBJECTS FOR COMMON TELESCOPES.** By the Rev. T. W. WEBB, M.A., F.R.A.S. With Woodcuts and Map of the Moon. 16mo 7s

**A GUIDE TO GEOLOGY.** By JOHN PHILLIPS, M.A., F.R.S., F.G.S., &c. Fourth Edition. With 4 Plates. Fcp 8vo 5s

**THE LAW OF STORMS** considered in connexion with the ordinary Movements of the Atmosphere. By H. W. DOVE, F.R.S., Member of the Academies of Moscow, Munich, St. Petersburg, &c. Second Edition, translated, with the Author's sanction, by R. H. SCOTT, M.A., Trin. Coll. Dublin. With Diagrams and Charts. 8vo 10s 6d

**THE WEATHER-BOOK; A Manual of Practical Meteorology.** By Rear-Admiral ROBERT FITZROY, R.N. With 16 Diagrams on Wood. 8vo 15s

**ON THE STRENGTH OF MATERIALS;** Containing various original and useful Formulæ, specially applied to Tubular Bridges, Wrought-Iron and Cast-Iron Beams, &c. By THOMAS TATE, F.R.A.S. 8vo 5s 6d

**MANUAL OF THE SUB-KINGDOM COELENTERATA.** By J. REAY GREENE, B.A., M.R.I.A. Being the SECOND of a New Series of MANUALS of the *Experimental and Natural Sciences*; edited by the Rev. J. A. GALBRAITH, M.A., and the Rev. S. HAUGHTON, M.A., F.R.S., Fellows of Trinity College, Dublin. With 39 Woodcuts. Fcp 8vo 5s

*By the same Author and Editors.*

**MANUAL OF PROTOZOA;** With a General Introduction on the Principles of Zoology, and 16 Woodcuts: Being the First Manual of the Series. Fcp 8vo 2s

**THE SEA AND ITS LIVING WONDERS.** By Dr. GEORGE HARTWIG. Translated by the Author from the Fourth German Edition; and embellished with numerous Illustrations from Original Designs. 8vo 18s

*By the same Author.*

**THE TROPICAL WORLD:** a Popular Scientific Account of the Natural History of the Animal and Vegetable Kingdoms in the Equatorial Regions. With 8 Chromoxylographs and 172 Woodcut Illustrations. 8vo 21s

**FOREST CREATURES.** By CHARLES BONER, Author of 'Chamois Hunting in the Mountains of Bavaria,' &c. With 18 Illustrations from Drawings by GUIDO HAMMER. Post 8vo 10s 6d

**THE CRICKET FIELD**; or, the History and the Science of the Game of Cricket. By the Rev. J. PYCROFT, B.A., Trin. Coll. Camb. *Fourth Edition*; with 2 Plates. Fcp 8vo 5s

*By the same Author.*

**THE CRICKET TUTOR**; a Treatise exclusively Practical, dedicated to the Captains of Schools. 18mo 1s

**THE WARDEN**: a] cheaper Edition. C

THOMAS TROLLOPE. New and

revised.

**BARCHESTER TOWN** cheaper Edition. C

dedicated to the *Warden*. New and

**ELLICE**: A Tale.

Post 8vo 9s 6d

**THE LAST OF**  
J. W. WARTON  
Fcp. 8vo 4s 6d

By the Rev. J. W. WARTON. *Second Edition*.

**THE ROMANCE OF A DULL LIFE**. Second Edition, revised. Post 8vo 9s 6d

*By the same Author.*

**MORNING CLOUDS**. Second and cheaper Edition, revised throughout. Fcp 8vo 5s

**THE AFTERNOON OF LIFE**. Second and cheaper Edition, revised throughout. Fcp 8vo 5s

**PROBLEMS IN HUMAN NATURE**. Post 8vo 5s

**THE TALES AND STORIES OF THE AUTHOR OF ANY HERBERT**. New and cheaper Edition, in 10 vols. crown 8vo price £1 14s 6d boards; or each work separately, complete in a single volume.

AMY HERBERT .....	2s 6d	IVORS .....	2s 6d
GENTRUDE .....	2s 6d	KATHERINE ASHTON ..	2s 6d
THE EARL'S DAUGHTER.	2s 6d	MARGARET PERCIVAL.	2s 6d
EXPERIENCE OF LIFE....	2s 6d	LANKTON PARSONAGE.	4s 6d
CLEVE HALL .....	3s 6d	URSULA .....	4s 6d

\*.\* Each work may be had separately in cloth, with gilt edges, at One Shilling per volume extra.

**SUNSETS AND SUNSHINE**; or, Varied Aspects of Life. By ERSKINE NEALE, M.A., Vicar of Exning, and Chaplain to the Earl of Huntingdon. Post 8vo 8s 6d

**MY LIFE, AND WHAT SHALL I DO WITH IT?** A Question for Young Gentlewomen. By an OLD MAID. *Fourth Edition*. Fcp 8vo 6s

**DEACONESSSES**: An Essay on the Official Help of Women in Parochial Work and in Charitable Institutions. By the Rev. J. S. HOWSON, D.D., Principal of the Collegiate Institution, Liverpool. Fcp 8vo 5s

**ESSAYS IN ECCLESIASTICAL BIOGRAPHY.** By the Right Hon. Sir JAMES STEPHEN, LL.D. Fourth Edition, with a Biographical Notice of the Author, by his Son. 8vo 14s

*By the same Author.*

**LECTURES ON THE HISTORY OF FRANCE.** Third Edition. 2 vols. 8vo 24s

**CRITICAL AND HISTORICAL ESSAYS** contributed to The Edinburgh Review. By the Right Hon. Lord MACAULAY. Four Editions, as follows :—

1. A LIBRARY EDITION (the *Tenth*), 3 vols. 8vo 36s
2. Complete in ONE VOLUME, with Portrait and Vignette. Square crown 8vo 21s
3. Another NEW EDITION, in 3 vols. fcp 8vo 21s
4. The PEOPLE'S EDITION, in 2 vols. crown 8vo 8s

**LORD MACAULAY'S MISCELLANEOUS WRITINGS:** comprising his Contributions to *Knight's Quarterly Magazine*, Articles contributed to the Edinburgh Review not included in his *Critical and Historical Essays*, Biographies written for the *Encyclopædia Britannica*. Miscellaneous Poems and Inscriptions. 2 vols. 8vo with Portrait, 21s

**THE REV. SYDNEY SMITH'S MISCELLANEOUS WORKS:** Including his Contributions to the Edinburgh Review. Four Editions, viz.

1. A LIBRARY EDITION (the *Fourth*), in 3 vols. 8vo with Portrait, 36s
2. Complete in ONE VOLUME, with Portrait and Vignette. Square crown 8vo 21s
3. Another NEW EDITION, in 3 vols. fcp 8vo 21s
4. The PEOPLE'S EDITION, in 2 vols. crown 8vo 8s

*By the same Author.*

**ELEMENTARY SKETCHES OF MORAL PHILOSOPHY,** delivered at the Royal Institution. Fcp 8vo 7s

**THE WIT AND WISDOM OF THE REV. SYDNEY SMITH:** A Selection of the most memorable Passages in his Writings and Conversation. 16mo 7s 6d

**ESSAYS SELECTED FROM CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE *Edinburgh Review*.** By HENRY ROGERS. Second Edition. 3 vols. fcp 8vo 21s

*By the same Author.*

**THE ECLIPSE OF FAITH; or, A Visit to a Religious Sceptic.** *Tenth Edition.* Fcp 8vo 5s

**DEFENCE OF THE ECLIPSE OF FAITH,** by its Author: Being a Rejoinder to Professor Newman's *Reply*. Fcp 8vo 3s 6d

**SELECTIONS FROM THE CORRESPONDENCE OF R. E. H. GREYSON, Esq.** Edited by the Author of *The Eclipse of Faith*. Crown 8vo 7s 6d

**G. M. WILKIE'S POPULAR TABLES** for Ascertaining the Value of Lifehold, Leasehold, and Church Property, Renewal Fines, &c.; the Public Funds; Annual Average Price and Interest on Consols from 1731 to 1861; Chemical, Geographical, Astronomical, Trigonometrical Tables, &c. &c. *Fifth Edition*, enlarged. Post 8vo 10s

**THOMSON'S TABLES OF INTEREST**, at Three, Four, Four and a-Half, and Five per Cent., from One Pound to Ten Thousand, and from 1 to 365 Days. 12mo 3s 6d

**A DICTIONARY, PRACTICAL, THEORETICAL, AND HISTORICAL**, of Commerce and Commercial Navigation. By J. R. M'CULLOCH, Esq. Illustrated with Maps and Plans. New Edition, containing much additional information. 8vo 30s

*By the same Author.*

**A DICTIONARY, GEOGRAPHICAL, STATISTICAL, AND HISTORICAL**, of the various Countries, Places, and principal Natural Objects in the World. New Edition, revised; with 6 Maps. 2 vols. 8vo 62s

**A MANUAL OF GEOGRAPHY**, Physical, Industrial, and Political. By WILLIAM HUGHES, F.R.G.S., &c., Professor of Geography in Queen's College, London. New and thoroughly revised Edition: with 6 coloured Maps. Fcp 8vo 7s 6d

Or, in Two Parts: PART I. Europe, 3s 6d; PART II. Asia, Africa, America, Australasia, and Polynesia, 4s

*By the same Author.*

**THE GEOGRAPHY OF BRITISH HISTORY**; a Geographical Description of the British Islands at successive Periods, from the Earliest Times to the Present Day; with a Sketch of the commencement of Colonisation on the part of the English Nation. With 6 full-coloured Maps. Fcp 8vo 8s 6d

**A NEW BRITISH GAZETTEER**; or, Topographical Dictionary of the British Islands and Narrow Seas. Comprising concise Descriptions of about 60,000 Places, Seats, Natural Features, and Objects of Note, founded on the best Authorities. By J. A. SHARP. 2 vols. 8vo £2 16s

**A NEW DICTIONARY OF GEOGRAPHY**, Descriptive, Physical, Statistical, and Historical: Forming a complete General Gazetteer of the World. By A. K. JOHNSTON, F.R.S.E., &c. *Second Edition*, revised. In One Volume of 1,360 pages, comprising about 50,000 Names of Places. 8vo 30s

**AN ENCYCLOPÆDIA OF CIVIL ENGINEERING**, Historical, Theoretical, and Practical. Illustrated by upwards of 3,000 Woodcuts. By E. CARY, C.E. *Second Edition*, revised and extended. 8vo 42s

**THE ENGINEER'S HANDBOOK**; explaining the Principles which should guide the Young Engineer in the Construction of Machinery, with the necessary Rules, Proportions, and Tables. By C. S. LOWRDS, Engineer. Post 8vo 5s

**MOORE'S IRISH MELODIES.** With 161 Designs on Steel by DANIEL MACLISE, R.A., and the whole of the Text of the Songs engraved by BECKER. Super-royal 8vo 31s 6d

**TENNIEL'S EDITION OF MOORE'S LALLA ROOKEH.** With 68 Woodcut Illustrations, from Original Drawings, and 5 Initial Pages of Persian Designs by T. Sulman, Jun. Fcp 4to 21s

**MOORE'S POETICAL WORKS.** People's Edition, complete in One Volume, large type, with Portrait after Phillips. Square crown 8vo price 12s 6d

**POETICAL WORKS OF LETITIA ELIZABETH LANDON (L.E.L.)** Comprising the *Improvisatrice*, the *Venetian Bracelet*, the *Golden Violet*, the *Troubadour*, and Poetical Remains. New Edition; with 2 Vignettes. 2 vols. 16mo 10s

**LAYS OF ANCIENT ROME;** with *Ivry* and the *Armada*. By the Right Hon. Lord MACAULAY. 16mo 4s 6d

**LORD MACAULAY'S LAYS OF ANCIENT ROME.** With Illustrations, Original and from the Antique, drawn on Wood by G. Scharf. Fcp 4to 21s

**POEMS.** By MATTHEW ARNOLD. FIRST SERIES, Third Edition. Fcp 8vo 5s 6d SECOND SERIES, 5s

*By the same Author.*

**MEROPE:** A Tragedy. With a Preface and an Historical Introduction. Fcp 8vo 5s

**SOUTHEY'S POETICAL WORKS;** with all the Author's last Introductions and Notes. *Library Edition*, with Portrait and Vignette. Medium 8vo 21s; in 10 vols. fcp 8vo with Portrait and 19 Vignettes, 35s

*By the same Author.*

**THE DOCTOR, &c.** Complete in One Volume. Edited by the Rev. J. W. WARTER, B.D. With Portrait, Vignette, Bust, and coloured Plate. Square crown 8vo 12s 6d

**CALDERON'S THREE DRAMAS:** *Love the Greatest Enchantment*, *The Sorceries of Sin*, and *The Devotion of the Cross*, attempted in English Asonante and other Imitative Verse, by D. F. MACCARTHY, M.R.I.A., with Notes, and the Spanish Text. Fcp 4to 15s

**A SURVEY OF HUMAN PROGRESS TOWARDS HIGHER CIVILISATION:** a Progress as little perceived by the multitude in any age, as is the growing of a tree by the children who sport under its shade. By NEIL ARNOTT, M.D., F.R.S., &c. 8vo price 6s 6d

**COLONISATION AND COLONIES:** Being a Series of Lectures delivered before the University of Oxford in 1839, '40, and '41. By HERMAN MERIVALE, M.A., Professor of Political Economy. Second Edition, with Notes and Additions. 8vo 18s

**HINTS TO MOTHERS ON THE MANAGEMENT OF THEIR HEALTH DURING THE PERIOD OF PREGNANCY AND IN THE LYING-IN ROOM.** By T. SELL, M.D. Fcp 8vo 5s

**THE MATERNAL MANAGEMENT OF CHILDREN IN HEALTH AND DISEASE.** Fcp 8vo 5s

**LECTURES ON THE DISEASES OF INFANCY AND CHILDHOOD.** By CHARLES WEST, M.D., &c. *Fourth Edition*, carefully revised throughout; with numerous additional Cases, and a copious Index. 8vo 14s

**THE PATENTEE'S MANUAL: A Treatise on the Law and Practice of Letters Patent, especially intended for the use of Patentees and Inventors.** By J. JOHNSON and J. H. JOHNSON, Esqrs. Post 8vo 7s 6d

**THE PRACTICAL DRAUGHTSMAN'S BOOK OF INDUSTRIAL DESIGN.** By W. JOHNSON, Assoc. Inst. C.E. *Second Edition*, enlarged; comprising 200 Pages of Letterpress, 210 Quarto Plates, and numerous Woodcuts. 4to 28s 6d

**THE PRACTICAL MECHANIC'S JOURNAL: An Illustrated Record of Mechanical and Engineering Science, and Epitome of Patent Inventions.** 4to price 1s monthly. Vols. I. to XV. price 14s each, in cloth.

**THE PRACTICAL MECHANIC'S JOURNAL RECORD OF THE INTERNATIONAL EXHIBITION OF 1862.** A full and elaborate Illustrated Account of the Exhibition, contributed by 42 Writers of eminence in the Departments of Science and Art. In One Volume, comprising 630 Pages of Letterpress, illustrated by 20 Plate Engravings and 900 Woodcuts. 4to price 25s 6d cloth.

**COLLIERIES AND COLLIERIES; A Handbook of the Law and leading Cases relating thereto.** By J. C. FOWLER, Barrister-at-Law; Stipendiary Magistrate for the District of Merthyr Tydfil and Aberdare. Fcp 8vo 6s

**THE THEORY OF WAR ILLUSTRATED** by numerous Examples from History. By Lieut.-Col. MACDOUGALL, late Superintendent of the Staff College. *Third Edition*, with 10 Plans. Post 8vo price 10s 6d

**PROJECTILE WEAPONS OF WAR AND EXPLOSIVE COMPOUNDS.** By J. SCOFFERN, M.B. Lond. late Professor of Chemistry in the Aldersgate School of Medicine. *Fourth Edition*. Post 8vo with Woodcuts, 9s 6d

SUPPLEMENT, containing New Resources of Warfare, price 2s

**A MANUAL FOR NAVAL CADETS.** By JOHN M'NEIL BORD, late Captain R.N. Published with the Sanction and Approval of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty. *Second Edition*; with 240 Woodcuts, 2 coloured Plates of Signals, &c., and 11 coloured Plates of Flags. Post 8vo 12s 6d

**ESSAYS IN ECCLESIASTICAL BIOGRAPHY.** By the Right Hon. Sir JAMES STEPHEN, LL.D. Fourth Edition, with a Biographical Notice of the Author, by his Son. 8vo 14s

*By the same Author.*

**LECTURES ON THE HISTORY OF FRANCE.** Third Edition. 2 vols. 8vo 24s

**CRITICAL AND HISTORICAL ESSAYS** contributed to The Edinburgh Review. By the Right Hon. Lord MACAULAY. Four Editions, as follows:—

1. A LIBRARY EDITION (the *Tenth*), 3 vols. 8vo 36s
2. Complete in ONE VOLUME, with Portrait and Vignette. Square crown 8vo 21s
3. Another NEW EDITION, in 3 vols. fcp 8vo 21s
4. The PEOPLE'S EDITION, in 2 vols. crown 8vo 8s

**LORD MACAULAY'S MISCELLANEOUS WRITINGS:** comprising his Contributions to *Knight's Quarterly Magazine*, Articles contributed to the Edinburgh Review not included in his *Critical and Historical Essays*, Biographies written for the *Encyclopædia Britannica*, Miscellaneous Poems and Inscriptions. 2 vols. 8vo with Portrait, 21s

**THE REV. SYDNEY SMITH'S MISCELLANEOUS WORKS:** Including his Contributions to the Edinburgh Review. Four Editions, viz.

1. A LIBRARY EDITION (the *Fourth*), in 3 vols. 8vo with Portrait, 36s
2. Complete in ONE VOLUME, with Portrait and Vignette. Square crown 8vo 21s
3. Another NEW EDITION, in 3 vols. fcp 8vo 21s
4. The PEOPLE'S EDITION, in 2 vols. crown 8vo 8s

*By the same Author.*

**ELEMENTARY SKETCHES OF MORAL PHILOSOPHY,** delivered at the Royal Institution. Fcp 8vo 7s

**THE WIT AND WISDOM OF THE REV. SYDNEY SMITH:** A Selection of the most memorable Passages in his Writings and Conversation. 16mo 7s 6d

**ESSAYS SELECTED FROM CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE *Edinburgh Review*.** By HENRY ROGERS. Second Edition. 3 vols. fcp 8vo 21s

*By the same Author.*

**THE ECLIPSE OF FAITH; or, A Visit to a Religious Sceptic.** *Tenth Edition.* Fcp 8vo 5s

**DEFENCE OF THE ECLIPSE OF FAITH,** by its Author: Being a Rejoinder to Professor Newman's *Reply*. Fcp 8vo 3s 6d

**SELECTIONS FROM THE CORRESPONDENCE OF R. E. H. GREYSON, Esq.** Edited by the Author of *The Eclipse of Faith*. Crown 8vo 7s 6d

**AN ENCYCLOPEDIA OF AGRICULTURE:** Comprising the Theory and Practice of the Valuation, Transfer, Laying-out, Improvement, and Management of Landed Property, and of the Cultivation and Economy of the Animal and Vegetable Productions of Agriculture. By J. C. LONDON. With 1,100 Woodcuts. 8vo 31s 6d

*By the same Author.*

**AN ENCYCLOPEDIA OF GARDENING:** Comprising the Theory and Practice of Horticulture, Floriculture, Arboriculture, and Landscape Gardening. Corrected and improved by Mrs. LONDON. With 1,000 Woodcuts. 8vo 31s 6d

**AN ENCYCLOPEDIA OF TREES AND SHRUBS:** Containing the Hardy Trees and Shrubs of Great Britain, Native and Foreign, Scientifically and Popularly Described. With 3,000 Woodcuts. 8vo 50s

**AN ENCYCLOPEDIA OF PLANTS:** Comprising the Specific Character, Description, Culture, History, Application in the Arts, and every other desirable Particular respecting all the Plants found in Great Britain. Corrected by Mrs. LONDON. With upwards of 12,000 Woodcuts. 8vo 43s 6d

**THE CABINET LAWYER:** A Popular Digest of the Laws of England, Civil and Criminal: Comprising also a Dictionary of Law Terms, Maxims, Statutes, and much other useful Legal Information. 19th Edition, extended by the Author; with the Statutes and Legal Decisions to *Michaelmas Term, 24 and 25 Victoria*. Fcp 8vo 10s 6d

**THE EXECUTOR'S GUIDE.** By J. C. HUDSON. New and enlarged Edition, revised by the Author. Fcp 8vo 6s

*By the same Author.*

**PLAIN DIRECTIONS FOR MAKING WILLS IN CONFORMITY WITH THE LAW.** New Edition, corrected and revised by the Author. Fcp 8vo 2s 6d

**THE BRITISH FLORA:** Comprising the Phanogamous or Flowering Plants, and the Ferns. 8th Edition, with Additions and Corrections; and numerous Figures engraved on 12 Plates. By Sir W. J. HOOKER, K.H., &c.; and G. A. WALKER-ARNOTT, LL.D., F.L.S. 12mo 10s; with the Plates coloured, 21s

**BRYOLOGIA BRITANNICA:** Containing the Mosses of Great Britain and Ireland systematically arranged and described according to the method of *Bruch* and *Schimper*; with 61 illustrative Plates. By WILLIAM WILSON. 8vo 42s; or with the Plates coloured, price 44s

**HISTORY OF THE BRITISH FRESH-WATER ALGÆ:** Including Descriptions of the Desmidiæ and Diatomaceæ. By A. H. HASSALL, M.D. With 100 Plates of Figures. 2 vols. 8vo 41 15s

*By the same Author.*

**ADULTERATIONS DETECTED;** or, Plain Instructions for the Discovery of Frauds in Food and Medicine. By ARTHUR HILL HASSALL, M.D. Lond., Analyst of *The Lancet* Sanitary Commission. With 33 Woodcuts. Crown 8vo 17s 6d

**CORDON-TRAINING OF FRUIT TREES**, Diagonal, Vertical, Spiral, Horizontal, adapted to the Orchard-House and Open-Air Culture. By Rev. T. COLLINGS BISHAULT. Fcp 8vo with Woodcuts, 2s 6d

**THE THEORY AND PRACTICE OF HORTICULTURE**; or, An Attempt to Explain the Principal Operations of Gardening upon Physiological Grounds. By J. LINDLEY, M.D., F.R.S., F.L.S. With 98 Woodcuts. 8vo 21s

*By the same Author.*

**AN INTRODUCTION TO BOTANY**. New Edition, revised and enlarged; with 8 Plates and many Woodcuts. 2 vols. 8vo 24s

**THE ROSE AMATEUR'S GUIDE**: Containing ample Descriptions of all the fine leading Varieties of Roses, regularly classed in their respective Families their History and Mode of Culture. By THOMAS RIVERS. Seventh Edition. Fcp 8vo 4s

**THE GARDENERS' ANNUAL FOR 1863**. Edited by the Rev. S. REYNOLDS HOLE. With a coloured Frontispiece by JOHN LASCHE. Fcp. 8vo 2s 6d

**THE TREASURY OF NATURAL HISTORY**; or, Popular Dictionary of Zoology; in which the Characteristics that distinguish the different Classes, Genera, and Species are combined with a variety of interesting information illustrative of the Habits, Instincts, and General Economy of the Animal Kingdom. By SAMUEL MAUNDER. With above 900 accurate Woodcuts. Fcp 8vo 10s

*By the same Author.*

**THE SCIENTIFIC AND LITERARY TREASURY**: A Popular Encyclopedia of Science and the Belles-Lettres; including all branches of Science, and every subject connected with Literature and Art. Fcp 8vo 10s

**THE TREASURY OF GEOGRAPHY**, Physical, Historical, Descriptive, and Political; containing a succinct Account of every Country in the World. Completed by WILLIAM HUGHES, F.R.G.S. With 7 Maps and 16 Plates. Fcp 8vo 10s

**THE HISTORICAL TREASURY**: Comprising a General Introductory Outline of Universal History, Ancient and Modern, and a Series of Separate Histories of every principal Nation. Fcp 8vo 10s

**THE BIOGRAPHICAL TREASURY**: Consisting of Memoirs, Sketches, and Brief Notices of above 17,000 Eminent Persons of All Ages and Nations. 12th Edition. Fcp 8vo 10s

**THE TREASURY OF KNOWLEDGE AND LIBRARY OF REFERENCE**; Comprising an English Dictionary and Grammar, a Universal Gazetteer, a Classical Dictionary, a Chronology, a Law Dictionary, a Synopsis of the Peerage, useful Tables, &c. Fcp 8vo 10s

*Uniform with the above.*

**THE TREASURY OF BOTANY**. By Dr. J. LINDLEY. [*In the press.*]

**THE TREASURY OF BIBLE KNOWLEDGE**. By Rev. J. AYER, M.A. [*In the press.*]

# INDEX.

<i>Acton's Cookery Book</i> .....	25	<i>Chorale-Book (The) for England</i> .....	29
<i>Afternoon of Life</i> .....	16	<i>Clark's Comparative Grammar</i> .....	7
<i>Agassiz on Classification</i> .....	12	<i>Cleopatra's Lives from Plutarch</i> .....	6
<i>Alcock's Japan</i> .....	1	<i>Colenso on the Pentateuch</i> .....	1
<i>Arago's Scientific Biographies</i> .....	6	<i>Collier on Stag-Hunting</i> .....	10
<i>Arago's Meteorological Essays</i> .....	4	<i>Cum gratia Elliot, a Tale</i> .....	16
<i>Arago's Popular Astronomy</i> .....	4	<i>Compton's Chemical Analysis</i> .....	27
<i>Arago's Treatise on Comets</i> .....	4	<i>Containson's French Dictionary</i> .....	7
<i>Arbutnot's Herzegovina</i> .....	9	<i>Conybeare and Howson's St. Paul</i> .....	6
<i>Arnold's Manual of English Literature</i> .....	7	<i>Copland's Dictionary of Medicine</i> .....	11
<i>Arnold's Poems</i> .....	21	<i>Cotton's Instructions in Christianity</i> .....	20
<i>Arnold's Metropo</i> .....	21	<i>Cox's Tales from Greek Mythology</i> .....	3
<i>Arnold on Translating Homer</i> .....	6	<i>Cox's Tale of the Great Persian War</i> .....	3
<i>Arnott on Progress</i> .....	21	<i>Cox's Tales of the Gods and Heroes</i> .....	3
<i>Autobiography of Charles V</i> .....	1	<i>Cressy's Encyclopedia of Civil Engi-</i>	
<i>Agre's Treasury of Bible Knowledge</i> .....	20	<i>neering</i> .....	25
<i>Bacon's Life, by Spalding</i> .....	6	<i>Cricknet Field (The)</i> .....	26
<i>Bacon's Works</i> .....	3	<i>Cricknet Rules (The)</i> .....	26
<i>Bapst's Rents and Tillages</i> .....	25	<i>Crozier's History of France</i> .....	7
<i>Beard's Port-Royal</i> .....	4		
<i>Beck's Alps</i> .....	6	<i>D'Aubigny's Calvin</i> .....	1
<i>Black on Brewing</i> .....	23	<i>Dead Shot (The)</i> .....	14
<i>Blaise's Encyclopedia of Rural Sports</i> .....	14	<i>De la Rue's Reminiscences of Cavendish</i> .....	1
<i>Bligh's Land &amp; End</i> .....	10	<i>De la Rue's Electricity</i> .....	10
<i>Bower's Forest Creatures</i> .....	13	<i>De Tocqueville on Democracy</i> .....	1
<i>Bourne on the Steam Engine</i> .....	26	<i>De Witt's Jefferson</i> .....	1
<i>Bourne's Catechism of ditto</i> .....	26	<i>De Witt's Gentle and Jew</i> .....	4
<i>Broadley's Family Shakespeare</i> .....	30	<i>Doe's Law of Storms</i> .....	13
<i>Boyd's Naval Cadet's Manual</i> .....	24	<i>Eastlake on Old Painting</i> .....	1
<i>Brande's Dictionary of Science</i> .....	12	<i>Eclipses of Faith (The)</i> .....	17
<i>Briffaut on Gordon-Training</i> .....	27	<i>Defence of ditto</i> .....	17
<i>Brodie's Psychological Inquiries</i> .....	18	<i>Essays and Reviews</i> .....	10
<i>Briston on Food</i> .....	23		
<i>Brown's Glossary of Mineralogy</i> .....	12	<i>Fairbairn's Information for Engineers</i> .....	23
<i>Bromfield's Brittany and the Bible</i> .....	10	<i>Fairbairn's Treatise on Millwork</i> .....	23
<i>Brundel's Life, by Benbow</i> .....	3	<i>FitzRoy's Weather Book</i> .....	12
<i>Bull's Hints to Mothers</i> .....	24	<i>Folger's Sailing Boat</i> .....	12
<i>Bull on Management of Children</i> .....	24	<i>Forster's Life of Elliot</i> .....	1
<i>Bunson's Hippolytus</i> .....	6	<i>Fourier's Collieries</i> .....	26
<i>Bunson's Outlines of Universal History</i> .....	6	<i>Freshfield's Alpine Byways</i> .....	6
<i>Bunson's Analecta Anti-Nicena</i> .....	6	<i>Freshfield's Tour in the Grisons</i> .....	6
<i>Bunson's Ancient Egypt</i> .....	6		
<i>Bunson's Pagan &amp; Progress Illustrated</i> .....	19	<i>Garratt's Marvels of Instinct</i> .....	14
<i>Burke's Vicissitudes of Families</i> .....	4	<i>Goldsmith's Poems, Illustrated</i> .....	20
<i>Burn's Agricultural Tour in Belgium</i> .....	10	<i>Gooden's Elements of Mechanism</i> .....	23
<i>Burton's Lake Regions of Central Africa</i> .....	9	<i>Green's English Principles</i> .....	1
<i>Burton's Footsteps in East Africa</i> .....	9	<i>Green's Manual of Cosiderata</i> .....	12
<i>Burton's Medina and Mecca</i> .....	9	<i>Green's Manual of Protocols</i> .....	13
<i>Burton's City of the Saints</i> .....	9	<i>Gregory's Correspondence</i> .....	17
		<i>Grove on Physical Forces</i> .....	19
<i>Cabinet Lawyer (The)</i> .....	26	<i>Gull's Encyclopedia of Architecture</i> .....	23
<i>Calderon's Dramas, by MacCarthy</i> .....	21		
<i>Calvert's Wife's Manual</i> .....	20	<i>Hartwig's Sea</i> .....	12
<i>Cats' and Farts's Emblems</i> .....	18	<i>Hartwig's Tropical World</i> .....	12

## **LAURIE'S ENTERTAINING LIBRARY.**

In course of publication, in Quarterly Volumes, from January 1883, each volume in square 18mo, with Six full-page illustrations, price One Shilling cloth, or Ninepence sewed,

### **THE SHILLING ENTERTAINING LIBRARY,**

**Adapted to the requirements of School Libraries, Families, and Working Men.**

**By J. S. LAURIE,**

*Editor of the Graded Series of Reading-Lesson Books, &c.*

The First Three Volumes are now ready, viz.

**ROBINSON CRUSOE. | GULLIVER'S TRAVELS.  
CHRISTMAS TALES.**

THE object of the ENTERTAINING LIBRARY is to provide the young and, generally speaking, the less educated portion of the community with books which they will find *readable*. Many similar projects have been started, and have failed. The Proprietors of the present LIBRARY believe that those failures are to be ascribed to a fundamental deficiency which, with proper attention and care, may be fully supplied.

In undertakings of this kind too little allowance has been made for what may almost be termed the repulsiveness of a book to the untutored mind. Children freed from irksome tasks, and working men wearied with a hard day's toil, cannot possibly be induced to read until they find out what a wealth of entertainment is concealed under the hard, ungraceful forms of typography. Nothing appears more certain than that they will not read at all, unless materials are placed before them which are calculated to arouse their interest and enchain their attention.

The practical problem to be solved would seem to be to furnish a selection of works which will appeal to that dominant principle in the human breast, the love of pleasure. The aim of the Editor of the ENTERTAINING LIBRARY is to provide an simple and varied request for the gratification of this instinct. The concentration of his efforts upon this single point will give the present series of books its distinctive character.

A glance at the sources upon which he has already drawn will, it is believed, convince those who are acquainted with English literature, that such volumes as the ENTERTAINING LIBRARY promises to contain will necessarily tend to enlarge the intellectual views, and to direct and strengthen the moral sentiments of every reader. But the prime end kept in view will be to afford, in a wide and liberal sense, pleasure and amusement; and to this end whatever bears more directly upon the practical utilities of life will invariably be held subordinate.

It is proper to state that the Editor assumes the right of adapting the original text so as to suit his purpose. Grammatical constructions which are too involved and difficult will be simplified; modern words and idioms will be substituted for such as have become obsolete or nearly obsolete; and in all cases passages which are un-*suited* to the young will be expunged.

Care will be taken to adorn each of the volumes with a number of striking illustrations. The illustrations to the three volumes now ready are drawn by Mr. Sandercock, a rising artist, whose merit has been acknowledged by competent judges.

Special attention will be paid to the binding of the volumes. They will be prepared for being well thumbed. The type, also, in which they will be printed will be of the clearest and distinctest kind that can be procured.

*Volumes preparing for Publication Quarterly, uniform with the above three:*

**SANDFORD and MERTON**  
[On March 31.]

**THE PILGRIM'S PROGRESS  
EVENINGS AT HOME**

**HISTORY of the PLAGUE  
The VICAR of WAKEFIELD  
CITIZEN of the WORLD  
SWISS FAMILY ROBINSON**

**AND OTHER WORKS.**

<i>Odline's Chemistry</i> .. .. .	11	<i>Smith's Doctor</i> .. .. .	21
<i>Owen's Anatomy</i> .. .. .	11	<i>Stephen's Essays</i> .. .. .	17
<i>Packer's Guide to the Pyrenees</i> .. .. .	9	<i>Stephen's Lectures on the History of France</i> .. .. .	17
<i>Perry's Memoirs</i> .. .. .	4	<i>Stephenson's Life, by Jeaffreson and Peto</i> .. .. .	3
<i>Peaks, Passes, and Glaciers</i> .. .. .	8	<i>'Stonehenge' on the Dog</i> .. .. .	14
<i>Pereira's Materia Medica</i> .. .. .	12	<i>'Stonehenge' on the Greyhound</i> .. .. .	16
<i>Punch's Elements of Physics</i> .. .. .	12	<i>Strickland's Queens of England</i> .. .. .	9
<i>Phillips's Guide to Geology</i> .. .. .	12	<i>Sydney Smith's Works</i> .. .. .	17
<i>Phillips's Introduction to Mineralogy</i> .. .. .	12	<i>Sydney Smith's Moral Philosophy</i> .. .. .	17
<i>Pinner's Art of Perfumery</i> .. .. .	13	<i>Test on Strength of Materials</i> .. .. .	23
<i>Pinner's Chemical Wonders</i> .. .. .	13	<i>Taylor's (Jeremy) Works</i> .. .. .	10
<i>Pinner's Chemical and Natural Magic</i> .. .. .	13	<i>Tennant's Ceylon</i> .. .. .	14
<i>Petrovich's Siberian Exile</i> .. .. .	7	<i>Tennant's Natural History of Ceylon</i> .. .. .	14
<i>Purton's Life by Watson</i> .. .. .	4	<i>Theologia Germanica</i> .. .. .	19
<i>Practical Mechanic's Journal</i> .. .. .	94	<i>Thirlwall's Greece</i> .. .. .	9
<i>Problems in Human Nature</i> .. .. .	16	<i>Thomson's Interest Tables</i> .. .. .	23
<i>Pycroft's English Reading</i> .. .. .	19	<i>Thomson's Laws of Thought</i> .. .. .	11
<i>Rushen's Canada and the Crimea</i> .. .. .	9	<i>Thorp's Anglo-Saxon House</i> .. .. .	7
<i>Record of International Exhibition</i> .. .. .	24	<i>Trotter's Cyclopædia of Anatomy and Physiology</i> .. .. .	1
<i>Rhind's Thebes</i> .. .. .	6	<i>Trotter's Warden</i> .. .. .	16
<i>Rick's Roman and Greek Antiquities</i> .. .. .	5	<i>Trotter's Barchester Towers</i> .. .. .	14
<i>Rivers's Rose Amateur's Guide</i> .. .. .	27	<i>Twiss's Law of Nations</i> .. .. .	7
<i>Rogers's Essays</i> .. .. .	17	<i>Tyndall on Heat</i> .. .. .	1
<i>Rogers's English Thesaurus</i> .. .. .	7	<i>Tyndall's Mountaineering</i> .. .. .	1
<i>Romance of a Doll's Life</i> .. .. .	14	<i>Ure's Dictionary of Arts, Manufactures, and Mines</i> .. .. .	23
<i>Romish's Fly-Fisher</i> .. .. .	15	<i>Von der Harren's Handbook of Zoology</i> .. .. .	11
<i>Routledge's Debater</i> .. .. .	7	<i>Vulcan's History of Savonarola</i> .. .. .	1
<i>Sandford's Bampton Lectures</i> .. .. .	18	<i>Warburton's Life, by Watson</i> .. .. .	1
<i>Savile on Revelation and Science</i> .. .. .	18	<i>Warriner's Last of the Old Squires</i> .. .. .	14
<i>Saxby on Projection of Sphere</i> .. .. .	25	<i>Watts's Dictionary of Chemistry</i> .. .. .	12
<i>Saxby on Study of Steam</i> .. .. .	25	<i>Wells's Celestial Objects</i> .. .. .	13
<i>Scaffer on Projectiles</i> .. .. .	24	<i>Weller and Porlier's Domestic Economy</i> .. .. .	23
<i>Scott's Lectures on the Fine Arts</i> .. .. .	4	<i>Wellington's Life, by Wilson</i> .. .. .	1
<i>Scott's Volumetrical Analysis</i> .. .. .	12	<i>Wesley's Life, by Southey</i> .. .. .	1
<i>Scrope on Volcanos</i> .. .. .	11	<i>West on Children's Diseases</i> .. .. .	24
<i>Seaton's Biographical Sketches</i> .. .. .	3	<i>White and Pugh's Latin Dictionary</i> .. .. .	6
<i>Sewall's Ancient History</i> .. .. .	5	<i>Wilson's Bryologia Britannica</i> .. .. .	24
<i>Sewall's Early Church</i> .. .. .	5	<i>Willach's Popular Tables</i> .. .. .	22
<i>Sewall's Passing Thoughts on Religion</i> .. .. .	18	<i>Will and Wisdom of Sydney Smith</i> .. .. .	7
<i>Sewall's Self-Examination for Confirmation</i> .. .. .	19	<i>Woodward's Chronological and Historical Encyclopædia</i> .. .. .	2
<i>Sewall's Readings for Confirmation</i> .. .. .	18	<i>Wurms on the Earth's Motion</i> .. .. .	1
<i>Sewall's Readings for Lent</i> .. .. .	18	<i>Wyndham's Norway</i> .. .. .	4
<i>Sewall's Impressions of Rome, &amp;c.</i> .. .. .	10	<i>Yonge's English-Greek Lexicon</i> .. .. .	7
<i>Sewall's Stories and Tales</i> .. .. .	16	<i>Yonatt's work on the Horse</i> .. .. .	14
<i>Sharp's British Gazetteer</i> .. .. .	22	<i>Yonatt's work on the Dog</i> .. .. .	14
<i>Short Whist</i> .. .. .	25		
<i>Sidney's (Sir P.) Life by Lloyd</i> .. .. .	2		
<i>Smith's (J.) St. Paul's Shipwreck</i> .. .. .	5		
<i>Smith's (G.) Wesleyan Methodism</i> .. .. .	1		
<i>Social Life in Australia</i> .. .. .	10		
<i>Southey's Poetical Works</i> .. .. .	21		

[January 1863.]

<i>Neesitt's Freshwater Algae</i> .....	26	<i>London's Encyclopedia of Gardening</i> ..	26
<i>Neesitt's Adulterations Detected</i> .....	26	<i>London's Encyclopedia of Trees and</i>	
<i>Havelock's Life, by Marshman</i> .....	4	<i>Shrubs</i> .....	26
<i>Hamber on Guns and Shooting</i> .....	14	<i>London's Encyclopedia of Plants</i> .....	26
<i>Herschel's Outlines of Astronomy</i> .....	13	<i>Lowndes's Engineer's Handbook</i> .....	26
<i>Herschel's Essays</i> .....	13	<i>Lyra Domestica</i> .....	26
<i>Hind's American Exploring Expedi-</i>		<i>Lyra Germanica</i> .....	19
<i>tions</i> .....	9	<i>Lyra Sacra</i> .....	26
<i>Hind's Labrador</i> .....	9	<i>Macaulay's England</i> .....	2
<i>Hints on Etiquette</i> .....	15	<i>Macaulay's Essays</i> .....	17
<i>Holt's Gardeners' Annual</i> .....	27	<i>Macaulay's Miscellaneous Writings</i> ..	17
<i>Holland's Essays</i> .....	10	<i>Macaulay's Lays of Ancient Rome</i> ...	21
<i>Holland's Medical Notes</i> .....	10	<i>Macaulay's Speeches</i> .....	6
<i>Holland on Mental Physiology</i> .....	10	<i>MacBriar's Africans</i> .....	16
<i>Hosker's British Flora</i> .....	25	<i>MacDougall's Theory of War</i> .....	24
<i>Hopkins's Hawaii</i> .....	9	<i>McCall's Commercial Dictionary</i> .....	26
<i>Horne's Introduction to the Scriptures</i>	26	<i>McCall's Geographical Dictionary</i> ..	23
<i>Horne's Compendium of ditto</i> .....	26	<i>Marcel's Land and Water</i> .....	25
<i>Hoskins's Talpa</i> .....	15	<i>Marcel's Political Economy</i> .....	25
<i>Hosmer's Athletic Exercises</i> .....	15	<i>Marcel's Conversations on Natural</i>	
<i>Hewitt's History of the Supernatural</i>	16	<i>Philosophy</i> .....	25
<i>Hewitt's Remarkable Places</i> .....	16	<i>Marcel's Conversations on Chemistry</i>	25
<i>Hewitt's Rural Life of England</i> .....	16	<i>Maunder's Biographical Treasury</i> ....	27
<i>Henson's Descent</i> .....	16	<i>Maunder's Geographical Treasury</i> ....	27
<i>Hudson's Directions for Making Wills</i>	26	<i>Maunder's Historical Treasury</i> .....	27
<i>Hudson's Executor's Guide</i> .....	26	<i>Maunder's Natural History</i> .....	27
<i>Hughes's Geography of History</i> .....	23	<i>Maunder's Scientific and Literary</i>	
<i>Hughes's Manual of Geography</i> .....	22	<i>Treasury</i> .....	27
<i>Johnson's Saints and Martyrs</i> .....	19	<i>Maunder's Treasury of Knowledge</i> ....	27
<i>Johnson's Monastic Orders</i> .....	19	<i>May's England</i> .....	3
<i>Johnson's Legends of the Madonna</i> ..	19	<i>Memoir of Sydney Smith</i> .....	5
<i>Johnson's Legends of the Saviour</i> ..	19	<i>Memoirs, &amp;c. of Thomas Moore</i> ....	5
<i>Johnson's Dictionary by Latham</i> .....	7	<i>Mendelssohn's Letters</i> .....	6
<i>Johnson's Patentee's Manual</i> .....	24	<i>Merivale's Romans under the Empire</i>	3
<i>Johnson's Book of Industrial Designs</i>	24	<i>Merivale's Fall of the Roman Republic</i>	3
<i>Johnson's Geographical Dictionary</i> .....	23	<i>Merivale's (H.) Lectures on Calvini-</i>	
<i>Kennedy's Hymnology</i> .....	26	<i>sm</i> .....	21
<i>Kirby and Spence's Entomology</i> .....	14	<i>Meryon's History of Medicine</i> .....	3
<i>L. E. L.'s Poetical Works</i> .....	21	<i>Miles on Horse's Feet</i> .....	15
<i>Lady's Tour round Monte Rosa</i> .....	6	<i>Miles on Shoeing Horses</i> .....	15
<i>Latham's Comparative Philology</i> .....	7	<i>Moore's Lalla Rookh</i> .....	21
<i>Latham's English Language</i> .....	7	<i>Moore's Irish Melodies</i> .....	21
<i>Latham's Handbook of ditto</i> .....	7	<i>Moore's Poetical Works</i> .....	21
<i>Laurie's Entertaining Library</i> .....	26	<i>Morell's Mental Philosophy</i> .....	11
<i>Laurie's Graded Reading Books</i> .....	26	<i>Morell's Elements of Psychology</i> .....	11
<i>Lempriere's Notes on Mexico</i> .....	6	<i>Morning Clouds</i> .....	14
<i>Liddell and Scott's Greek Lessons</i> .....	6	<i>Morton's Royal Farms</i> .....	3
<i>Lindley's Horticulture</i> .....	27	<i>Morton's Dairy Husbandry</i> .....	25
<i>Lindley's Introduction to Botany</i> .....	27	<i>Morton's Farm Labour</i> .....	25
<i>Lindley's Treasury of Botany</i> .....	27	<i>Mosheim's Ecclesiastical History</i> ....	10
<i>Lister's Physico-Prophetic Essays</i> .....	18	<i>Muller's Lectures on Language</i> .....	7
<i>Lowin's Jerusalem</i> .....	6	<i>Musé's College of Physicians</i> .....	3
<i>London's Encyclopedia of Cottage</i>		<i>Murr's Language and Literature of</i>	
<i>Architecture</i> .....	22	<i>Greece</i> .....	3
<i>London's Encyclopedia of Agriculture</i>	26	<i>My Life, and What shall I do with it?</i>	14
		<i>Neale's Sunsets and Sunshines</i> .....	16

<i>Odling's Chemistry</i> .....	11	<i>Southey's Doctor</i> .....	17
<i>Queen's Anatomy</i> .....	11	<i>Stephen's Essays</i> .....	17
<i>Recher's Guide to the Pyrenees</i> .....	8	<i>Stephens's Lectures on the History of France</i> .....	17
<i>Recher's Memoirs</i> .....	4	<i>Stephenson's Life, by Jeaffreson and Pole</i> .....	3
<i>Recher's Papers, and Glaciers</i> .....	8	<i>'Stonehenge' on the Dog</i> .....	11
<i>Recher's Materia Medica</i> .....	12	<i>'Stonehenge' on the Greyhound</i> .....	11
<i>Recher's Elements of Physics</i> .....	12	<i>Strickland's Queens of England</i> .....	1
<i>Phillips's Guide to Geology</i> .....	12	<i>Sydney Smith's Works</i> .....	12
<i>Phillips's Introduction to Mineralogy</i> .....	12	<i>Sydney Smith's Moral Philosophy</i> .....	12
<i>Picquet's Art of Perfumery</i> .....	13	<i>Tate on Strength of Materials</i> .....	12
<i>Picquet's Chemical Wonders</i> .....	15	<i>Taylor's 'Jeremy' Works</i> .....	11
<i>Picquet's Chemical and Natural Magic</i> .....	15	<i>Tennant's Ceylon</i> .....	11
<i>Petrovski's Siberian Exile</i> .....	3	<i>Tennant's Natural History of Ceylon</i> .....	11
<i>Porter's Life by Watson</i> .....	4	<i>Theologia Germanica</i> .....	19
<i>Practical Mechanic's Journal</i> .....	24	<i>Thirlwall's Greece</i> .....	1
<i>Problems in Human Nature</i> .....	16	<i>Thomson's Interest Tables</i> .....	11
<i>Pycroft's English Reading</i> .....	19	<i>Thomson's Laws of Thought</i> .....	11
<i>Rackham's Canada and the Crimea</i> .....	9	<i>Thrupp's Anglo-Saxon Home</i> .....	1
<i>Record of International Exhibition</i> .....	24	<i>Todd's Cyclopædia of Anatomy and Physiology</i> .....	1
<i>Rhind's Thebes</i> .....	8	<i>Trollope's Warden</i> .....	11
<i>Rich's Roman and Greek Antiquities</i> .....	4	<i>Trollope's Barchester Towers</i> .....	11
<i>Rivers's Road Amateur's Guide</i> .....	27	<i>Trotter's Law of Nations</i> .....	1
<i>Rogers's Essays</i> .....	17	<i>Tyndall on Heat</i> .....	1
<i>Rogers's English Thesaurus</i> .....	7	<i>Tyndall's Mountaineering</i> .....	1
<i>Romance of a Dull Life</i> .....	16	<i>Ure's Dictionary of Arts, Manufatures, and Mines</i> .....	17
<i>Ronald's Fly Fisher</i> .....	15	<i>Van der Haeghen's Handbook of Zoology</i> .....	1
<i>Ruxton's Debater</i> .....	7	<i>Villari's History of Savonarola</i> .....	1
<i>Sandford's Bampton Lectures</i> .....	18	<i>Warburton's Life, by Hays</i> .....	1
<i>Savile on Revelation and Science</i> .....	18	<i>Warton's Last of the Old Squires</i> .....	11
<i>Saxby on Projection of Spheres</i> .....	25	<i>Watts's Dictionary of Chemistry</i> .....	1
<i>Saxby on Study of Steam</i> .....	25	<i>Webb's Celestial Objects</i> .....	1
<i>Saxby on Projectiles</i> .....	24	<i>Webster and Parkes's Domestic Economy</i> .....	1
<i>Scott's Lectures on the Fine Arts</i> .....	4	<i>Wellington's Life, by Lloyd</i> .....	1
<i>Scott's Volumetrical Analysis</i> .....	12	<i>Wesley's Life, by Southey</i> .....	1
<i>Scraper on Volcanos</i> .....	11	<i>West on Children's Diseases</i> .....	1
<i>Senior's Biographical Sketches</i> .....	3	<i>White and Riddle's Latin Dictionary</i> .....	1
<i>Sewell's Ancient History</i> .....	5	<i>Wilson's Bryologia Britannica</i> .....	1
<i>Sewell's Early Church</i> .....	5	<i>Willich's Popular Tables</i> .....	1
<i>Sewell's Passing Thoughts on Religion</i> .....	19	<i>Wit and Wisdom of Sydney Smith</i> .....	1
<i>Sewell's Self-Examination for Confirmation</i> .....	18	<i>Woodward's Chronological and Historical Encyclopedia</i> .....	1
<i>Sewell's Readings for Confirmation</i> .....	18	<i>Wright on the Earth's Motion</i> .....	1
<i>Sewell's Readings for Lent</i> .....	18	<i>Wyschowsky's Norway</i> .....	1
<i>Sewell's Impressions of Rome, &amp;c.</i> .....	10	<i>Young's English-Greek Lexicon</i> .....	1
<i>Sewell's Stories and Tales</i> .....	16	<i>Yonatt's work on the Horse</i> .....	1
<i>Shury's British Gazetteer</i> .....	22	<i>Yonatt's work on the Dog</i> .....	1
<i>Short Whist</i> .....	16		
<i>Sidney's 'Sir P.' Life, by Lloyd</i> .....	3		
<i>Smith's (J.) St. Paul's Shipwreck</i> .....	5		
<i>Smith's (G.) Wesleyan Methodism</i> .....	1		
<i>Social Life in Australia</i> .....	10		
<i>Southey's Poetical Works</i> .....	21		

[January 1863.]



6/2  
15  
Dunn



This book should be returned to  
the Library on or before the last date  
stamped below.

A fine of five cents a day is incurred  
by retaining it beyond the specified  
time.

Please return promptly.

*Kentucky*  
*4/28/36*

STALL STUDY  
CHARGE  
LED

